JOURNAL

OF

Colonel William Stephens

Secretary to the Board of Trustees
at Savannah

F
281
C72
v. 4
Suppl.

SUPPLEMENT

TO

VOLUME IV

Containing All of His Journal Not Embraced in
Volume IV of this Compilation

AMS PRESS
NEW YORK

Reprinted from the edition of 1904–1916, Atlanta
First AMS EDITION published 1970
Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number:
Complete Set 0–404–07260–7
Volume 4 Supplement . . .0–404–07587–8

Library of Congress Number: 70-138087

AMS PRESS INC.
NEW YORK, N.Y. 10003

Prefatory Note.

When Volume IV of the Colonial Records of the State of Georgia, Stephens' Journal, went to press, the compiler believed that the two manuscript volumes contained in it were all of the Journal kept by Colonel Stephens then in existence. He knew that there had been, at one time, a third manuscript volume, but supposed that it, like many other Colonial Records of Georgia, had been irretrievably lost, since it could be found neither among the archives in the State Capitol nor in the Public Records Offices in London, nor, indeed, was he at that time able to find any trace of it elsewhere.

Since his Volume IV. went to press, however, through the indefatigable effort of a loyal son of Georgia, Mr. W. J. De Renne, of Savannah, a scion of one of the most distinguished Revolutionary families of the State, and a gentleman who has perhaps done more than any other living Georgian to rescue from oblivion the early history of our State, a copy of this lost volume has been found and purchased by him at an enormous price. Through his courtesy and generosity the compiler has been permitted to make a transcript of this rare record and present it to his readers as a supplement to his fourth volume, realizing that no compilation of Colonial Records of Georgia will be complete without it.

Of this record it has been possible, after several years of diligent effort on the part of Mr. De Renne, to locate only two other copies, and it is entirely probable that no others are in existence. The Trustees had a hundred copies printed, thirty of which were distributed among themselves, when the printing-office, it is said, was destroyed by fire, and the remaining seventy perished. Hence the exceeding rarity of the book.

A

JOURNAL

OF THE

Proceedings in Georgia

BEGINNING
OCTOBER 5, 1740

BY

WILLIAM STEPHENS, Esq.

(From the private collection of W. J. De Renne, Esq.)

JOURNAL.

Continued.

Sunday. My Lameness now beginning to wear off, I made shift to go to Church, where after Mr. *Habersham's* reading the Prayers, we had Sermon before Noon and after, prech'd by the late Teacher who came among us, whose Name is *Chandler;* and as I was now inform'd is not of the Presbyterian Class, but by Profession an Anabaptist; as was Mr. *Tilly;* and the principal Topick of his Doctrine was upon Justification and Sanctification, in the same Manner as we had been a long While taught. 1740. October 5.

Received Feb. 4, 1741. Note, The Original was sent by the Ship Scudamore of Bristol, never heard of since her sailing from South Carolina in Dec. 1740.

Monday. Hearing of a trading Boat from *Augusta* lying at our Wharf, bound for *Charles-Town,* I wrote some Letters for England, and made ready a Packet to send to Mr. *Verelst,* glad of such Opportunity, which we could rarely catch of late; but should have been more glad could I have had that State of the Colony ready now to send, which had been so long in Hand, and which I apply'd myself to daily. October 6.

Tuesday. After our waiting with much Impatience some Days for those Prisoners being brought down, and beginning to fear some ill Accident had again happened; they came by this Morning's Tide, under the Custody of those nam'd by the Men who returned on *Friday* last; and the best Care was taken that possibly could, they might not again escape Justice. It likewise so happening, that by the ordinary Course of Time our Town-Court was to meet, and sit this very Day: They did so; when 7.

1740. October 7 a Grand Jury was impanell'd and sworn, and several Indictments were prepared and laid before them; among which this horrid Murder was one; so that they would probably soon meet the Reward of their Crime: Then the Court adjourn'd till tomorrow. Towards Evening, understanding the Boat would go off the next Tide, that was bound for *Charles-Town,* I deliver'd my Packet and Letters wrote Yesterday, to the Patroon, *Peter Shepherd,* directed as usual to the Care of Mr. *Hopton.*

8 *Wednesday.* The Court sat, and receiv'd several Indictments which the Grand Jury had found, particularly that against the two Prisoners for Murder, who soon after were both of them arraigned; to which the *Spanish* Doctor (as he was called from his Practice in Chirurgery) pleaded Guilty; but his Companion, *William Shannon* (an Irish Roman Catholick) chose rather by a different Plea, to try how far he could defend himself. *N. B.* As I am inform'd, this *Shannon* was one of the new-listed Men in *England,* which the General brought over here with him, and by his seditious Behaviour merited to be shot or hang'd by Sentence of a Court-Martial at *Spithead* before they left it; and afterwards for the like Practices at St. *Simon's,* instead of suffering Death, was whipt, and drummed out of the Regiment; from thence he rambled up into the *Indian* Nations, with Intent to make his Way to some of the *French* Settlements; but being discovered to the General, when he made his Progress to those Parts in the Year 1739, and flying, he was afterwards by him sent down to *Savannah,* and committed to Prison there, as a dangerous Fellow; where he continued a Prisoner till the *Spanish* Doctor and he broke out, and afterwards committed this Murder.

9. *Thursday.* The Court sat again, and received more Bills which were found by the Grand Jury, of divers Kinds: Afterwards they proceeded to the Trial of *Wil-*

1740. October 9.

liam Shannon for Murder; wherein the Circumstances were so strong and glaring, that there was no Room to doubt the Certainty of the Fact being committed by him, together with the other, who had pleaded Guilty, and whose Name was *Joseph Anthony Mazzique;* wherefore the Jury very soon brought him Guilty of the Indictment.

———*N. B.* I should have taken Notice Yesterday, that my Packet to Mr. *Verelst,* which I deliver'd to *Peter Shepherd* on *Tuesday* Evening, had not been gone many Hours, before young *Germain* arrived with that which was sent by Mr. *Campbell* from Mr. *Verelst* of the 11th and 16th of *June* (which were the Dates of two of his Letters that came in the said Packets) and came to my Hand early Yesterday Morning, with sundry Papers, and a Letter from the Trust to Mr. *Whitfield.* By the Tenor of what Mr. *Verelst* wrote me, I found we might once again expect a regular Divine of the Church of *England* to be soon with us, whom the honourable Trust had provided to succeed Mr. *Whitfield,* on the Recommendation of Dr. *Waterland* to Dr. *Hales;* so that no Interruption of Divine Service might happen by Means of Mr. *Whitfield's* Absence; which occasions much Joy and Comfort to all true Lovers of the Church here, who have been at a great Streight for a long While, not well knowing how to behave under such a Torrent of Enthusiasm, and strange Doctrine, brought in among us by Secretaries of divers Sorts, whilst the Liturgy in most Parts of its several Offices, has been either curtail'd, mangled, or omitted; the Psalms and ordinary Lessons appointed, have been disregarded to make Room for extemporary Expositions, on any Part of Holy Scripture, which the Expositor liked better for his Purpose. Surplice, Gown, Cassock, and all such innocent Decencies, have been thrown aside, as useless or worse; whilst the orthodox

1740. October 9

Clergy of the Church, have been vilely treated with Ribaldy, as slothful Shepherds, dumb Dogs, *&c.* and some of our learned and pious Divines, once the Ornament of the Age they lived in, now in their Graves, vilified to that Degree (from this Pulpit) by Name, as to attempt persuading all those who followed them, that it was the sure Way to Hell. I am farther to observe, that these Letters which I receiv'd from Mr. *Verelst,* were Copies of what he sent before by Capt. *Shubuck* in the *Minerva,* which was not yet arrived; and by that Ship he had also sent divers other Papers, which in this he referred to.

10 *Friday.* The Court proceeded to try some lesser Offences laid before them by the Grand Jury, some Misdemeanors, *&c.* but waved all civil Actions, which they could avoid well the Hearing of, by endeavouring to compromise any litigious Matter. Among others, an Affair was brought on touching a great Riot committed in the *Creek* Nation, several Months since, by some lawless People trading there without any Licences, who assaulted, beat, and bound two of those Persons who were duly appointed to take Care and prevent such illegal Practices, and who were then in the Execution of their Office: for which offense two or three of them had been taken up, and were bound with Sureties now to appear, and answer that Charge; but only one of them was forth-coming, against whom the Evidence being full, that he was an Accomplice then present, the Jury found him Guilty of the Misdemeanor for which he stood indicted: Two others of those Rioters not appearing, but sending some slight Excuse, their Bail engaged farther for their attending the next first Court, to be holden after *Christmas;* or they were given to understand, that their Recognizances would all be estreated: What else was done this Day, was not thought by me so much to be regarded, as what I had to do at Home, which therefore I follow'd.

Saturday. Sentence pass'd this Morning on the two Malefactors: Judgment given against *William Knowles* for a Misdemeanor, in assaulting the Trustees Officers in the *Creek* Nation; whom, in Consideration of his Youth, and the Jury's Recommending him to their Pity, the Court fin'd only the Sum of ten Marks, and to give good Surety for his peaceable Behaviour for a Year. Other small Offences were lightly pass'd over, by a small Fine on such as had been found Guilty of them; after which the Court adjourn'd to the 22d Instant. Mr. *Causton's* Wife (who staid in Town behind her Husband, when he lately went out of it on his Son's Death) was taken in a Convulsion Fit a Day or two since; from which she never recovered, but died this Afternoon. This being the anniversary Day of his Majesty's Coronation, the Officers of the Town, and principal Inhabitants, assembled under the Flag; when his Majesty's Health was drank at the Discharge of eleven Cannon, and afterwards several other Healths, as customary. 1740. October 11.

Sunday. *Peter Emery* arrived with his Boat from *Frederica,* and brought Letters for Mr. *Jones* and me from the General; wherein I found Orders to me for appointing nine Men, with a Constable or Tything-Man, Freeholders of this Town, or desirous of being so, that are willing to engage for six Months; their Duty to be always two in Readiness with their Horses, to go out upon an Alarm, and to range the Country, as I shall direct them, by Turns; the other Eight to have their Horses and Arms in good Order, to go out upon Emergencies, proper Notice being by me given to them: The Allowance to the Constable or Tything-Man, to be *20s. per* Month, the other Nine *10s. per* Month, and six Men at *10s. per* Month each, at *Ebenezer,* to be by me chosen out (taking Mr. *Bolzius's* Recommendation) who are to be on the same Footing; for which End his Excellency wrote 12.

1740. October 12

me he had ordered Mr. *Jones* to pay as far as one hundred and seventy Pounds for Horses for them, which he ordered me to see bought, and that they are sufficient; for which Mr. *Jones* is to take the Mens separate Bonds, for returning the Horses, unless killed, staked, or spoiled by unavoidable Accident: He was pleased farther to write me, that he had ordered Quarter-Master *Darmer* (which Orders were inclosed in a Letter to me for him) to raise and bring up ten Rangers to garison *Fort Argyle,* and Possession of fifty Acres of land for Planting, to be given to each of their Families; Mr. *Darmer* happening luckily to be now in Town, I immediately gave him the General's Directions, and he appears ready and willing to fulfil them, as soon as may be. ———*N. B.* This Mr. *Darmer,* who is a Foreigner, made some Proposals a while since to his Excellency, to bring several Families from the North Part of *South-Carolina* to settle in this Country; the Place where they were now being not liked by them, being an hundred and fifty Miles from any Market, and no Water-Carriage near; and being a lively Man, not unacquainted with military Affairs, nor a Stranger to such Wood-Lands, it seems to fit him as he would wish; the Expence, I presume, is to be defray'd by the Crown: These Things appear to me to be the Result of the General's Deliberations upon what he was lately inform'd of from hence, touching that dreadful Murder at *Fort Argyle,* which was undoubtedly not tenable without a competent Number of Men; and considering how inevitably this Part of the Province lies exposed in such a Wilderness, to be ravaged by runaway Negroes from *Carolina,* or Parties of strolling *Spanish Indians;* we ought all of us to acknowledge the General's Care for our Safety, and to do what in us lies, for its being secured to us. Mr. *Chandler,* the present Teacher among us, continuing to fill Mr. *Whitfield's* Place, I went in the

Afternoon to hear him; where having signified his Intention of leaving us tomorrow, he exhorted all his Hearers in a Sort of farewel Discourse, to live in Unity as Brethren, and to have Charity one towards another, with other like practical Virtues, which every good Man ought to give Attention to; but his Characteristick, whereby to distinguish one of the Elect from a Reprobate, which seem'd to be forc'd in without Connexion at the latter End, to make it the more poignant for some few of that Taste, was not quite so agreeable to mine; nor was it without Concern, that upon Mr. *Habersham's* being indisposed for a Day or two past, I found no one took upon them to read the Common Prayers of the Church. 1740. October 12.

Monday. The General having sent by *Peter Emery* an hundred Muskets, with Bayonets, six Barrels of Powder, twelve hundred Weight of Bullets, for Supply of our Store here, upon my representing to him lately the Scarcity we are in; I took Care to see it dispos'd of in the Stores carefully; and a Boat being upon going off for *Charles-Town* from *Augusta, John Rae* Patroon, I committed to his Care a Letter I had from his Excellency, directed to *Per. Fury* Esq; which he was to deliver to Mr. *Hopton,* who would forward it *per* first; Then I returned to get forward also what lay yet heavy upon my Hands at Home. 13.

Tuesday. Some of our *Indian* Traders, Mess. *Wiggin* and *Willy,* with two or three head Warriors of the *Creek* Nation, who had a Desire to have a Talk with the General, and know what he expected from them (which they would fulfil) preparing now to set off for *Frederica,* after some Stay they had made with us; I wrote to the General by them, as Mr. *Jones* also did, in Return to what we had from him on *Sunday,* and to inform him of many Things needful; Nothing of any Consequence to be observed afterwards. 14.

1740. October 15. *Wednesday.* Observing that *Noble Jones,* whom the General had appointed strictly to watch the *Narrows* at *Skeedoway,* and the Inlets of the near adjoining Sea, for which there was a Guard-House built on a commodious Place, and a Boat with ten Men was also appointed for that Service under him, which was of so great Importance; notwithstanding which, he had been loitering about this Town and Neighborhood for several Days past; and some of his Men likewise had been seen idling and drinking here, in some private Corners, whilst he himself was now at *Ockstead* with Mr. *Causton;* I wrote a Letter, and sent it to him thither, reprimanding him for so great Neglect of his Duty; requiring him, on Sight thereof, to repair to his proper Charge; and withal assuring him, that if he offered the like again, after this Admonition, I should fully acquaint the General with it, who would soon appoint one more diligent to supply that Place; the Messenger, on his Return told me, he was gone to his Station appointed.

16. *Thursday.* No Avocation happening Abroad to interrupt me during this Day, I kept Home, and spent the Whole of it in getting forward the main Work that was to be done.

17. *Friday.* The same again. In the Evening, Ensign *Hugh Mackay* arrived from *Frederica* in his Way to *Charles-Town,* having the General's Orders to buy an hundred Oxen in *Carolina,* which are to be driven down to the South, by Way of *Darien,* for the publick Use; but he brought nothing new with him.

18. *Saturday.* After my Time spent in the like Manner till Noon, the rest of the Day was taken up mostly in Conference with some of our People, concerning a Proposal made by the General to them, to contract for sup-

plying him with an hundred Barrels of Beef, in order to which he would enable them to buy Oxen sufficient for that Purpose; and they were to furnish as a certain Rate; which was intended as a Benefit to the Undertakers, and an Experiment for the future, whether or not so useful a Service might be done from hence, without seeking for it from our neighbouring Provinces. 1740. October 18.

Sunday. Mr. *Habersham* perform'd the Office of the Church in the usual Manner; but we hoped the Time drew near, when we should see it done in the old Way, by a regular Divine, as I was lately inform'd from the Trust; and the Family at Mr. *Whitfield's* House expecting it, began to talk of their breaking up here very soon, and retiring all to *Bethesda,* where the Building was in such Forwardness as to receive them all, though with some Inconvenience, till all that Work was compleated. It having been observ'd for some Days past, that a Vessel had been plying to and fro on this Coast, which nobody could give any Account of: it was with good reason suspected that it was a *Spanish* Privateer: And the Skooner sailing lately with sundry Stores of Provisions, and other Utensils from *Carolina* for Mr. *Whitfield's* Use, but no News what became of her; it was doubted she might fall into the Enemy's Hands; which we were the more persuaded now to believe, from a Letter receiv'd this Evening by some of Mr. *Whitfield's* Family, wrote from *Port-Royal,* and importing, that a Sloop from *Charles-Town,* with divers Persons of Distinction, attempting to sail thence on *Tuesday* last for *Frederica,* was chased, and narrowly escaped being taken, by a Privateer; but happily made shift to get back into *Charles-Town* again: And this somewhat alarmed us, being not without Apprehension lest they might attempt some Mischief, by landing a few Men to make Spoil on our Out-Settlements: In the mean Time we thought it 19.

1740. October 19. a crying Shame, that we did not hear of one among the several Frigates station'd at the neighbouring Provinces for the Defence of the Coast, that was upon any Cruise, but lay still in their Harbours; tho' the hurricane Times were all over, and this was one of the finest Seasons in the whole Year.

20. *Monday.* Little or nothing. Sent a Messenger to *Noble Jones* at the Guard-House near *Skeedoway Narrows,* requiring him to be very diligent with his Boat in watching the Inlets; more especially those near him of *Wassaw* and *Ussuybaw,* lest any Surprise should happen: After which I follow'd what I had to do without any Disturbance.

21. *Tuesday.* Mr. *Elliott,* who keeps a large Cow-pen near *Palachocolas,* coming to Town today with his Inspector *William Clay;* it luckily prevented us from sending to enquire for Oxen to be sold; when we are now ask'd if we had Occasion to buy any; whereupon our Men, who are desirous of the Contract offered by the General, soon agreed for an hundred of Mr. *Elliott's* Oxen, such as they themselves should chuse, out of more than twice that Number at the Cow-pen; and Mr. *Elliott* to be at the Hazard of driving and delivering them at *Savannah* within a certain Number of Days, at *18 l.* Currency each, and it is expected they will weigh from five to eight hundred Weight, one with the other, of very good Beef. *Noble Jones* arrived, and made Report to me of what he had been doing and observ'd since the 21st Instant, and also acquainted me with sundry Things yet wanting, to make his Boat compleat for the Service appointed; which I would consider of, and order what I thought needful.

22 *Wednesday.* Sent off *Noble Jones* to his Post, after having equipp'd him with a small Swivel Gun, to be

fired at the Head of his Boat for Chace, some Ammunition, and more Muskets added to what he had, with an Ensign to shew his Authority. Mr. *Elliot*, with his Companion, return'd homewards, after an Appointment with our Contractors, that they should meet at his Cowpen next *Tuesday*, when all should be ready. My Employment continued mostly the same at Home, but I began now to draw towards a long wish'd for End of it. 1740. October 22.

Thursday. Mr. *Upton* going for *Frederica* on Business of his own, I wrote by him to the General, acquainting him with sundry Affairs proper for his Cognizance. This Fall of the Leaf produced a sickly Season with us in various Kinds, *viz.* Fluxes, dry Gripes, lingering Fevers, *&c.* that within two Months past has carried off seven or eight People, which is more than died in one whole Year before: And from *Charles-Town* we hear of a dangerous Distemper raging there, which they call the yellow Fever, from the Corpse immediately so changing, after Death; and it is observed to have proved most fatal to new Comers, whereof many have been taken off; such as we have lately lost have been weakly People, and Children for the most part. 23.

Friday. Hoping soon now to perfect the Work so long in Hand, I had a long Conference with those Persons whom I had hitherto consulted, and principally advised with; when we re-consider'd all the several Parts of what I had put together, and made such Emendations or Alterations as was thought proper, leaving nothing that we had any Doubt of its certain Truth, nor adding any Thing but what we could abide by, with the rest, and very readily set our Hands to upon Oath. 24.

Saturday. Nothing came to my Knowledge worth any particular Note. 25.

1740. October 26. *Sunday.* Mr. *Habersham* read the Church-Service, and Sermons, Morning and Afternoon: wherein he was so fond of aping the Gestures and Manner of some of our late Teachers, that even in reading the Lessons out of the Bible, whether historical, or not, he affected a vehement Emphasis, frequently in the wrong Place too; and turning himself to and fro in several Postures towards different Parts of the Congregation, many People looked on it as ridiculous, instead of giving reverend Attention to God's Word; and some were apt to think that he was grown almost ripe for exercising the ministerial Office, and preaching to as good Purpose as some others did.

27. *Monday.* By a trading Boat from *Charles-Town* bound to *Augusta,* I received a Letter from Mr. *Hopton,* acquainting me of the Time when, and by what Ship he sent off the last Packets I dispatch'd to Mr. *Verelst,* namely, the *Susanna,* Capt. *Gregory;* at the same Time acquainting me, that no Ship from *England* had arriv'd for a long While past, nor any News yet of Capt. *Shubrick,* by whom I was told to expect a Packet from the Trust: He farther added, that by a Ship newly from *Madera,* they were informed, that there was an Appearance of an inevitable War with *France;* and for that Reason it was feared another Embargo was laid, and occasion'd no Ships coming out. *N. B.* It was at this Time very well known to us, that one or two Privateers of the Enemy had been observ'd skulking on the Coast of this Province, as well as that of *Carolina,* for several Days past, and were seen off the Bar of *Carolina* itself, whilst the two Frigates appointed on the Station, which came from *Augustin* at the Raising of the Siege of that Place in July, being apprehensive of the hurricane Season, retired into a safe Harbour at *Charles-Town,* where they yet lie out of all Danger, without offering to cruise for our Defence, though it is as fine a Season as any of the Year.

1740. October 28.

Tuesday. Having yet received no Advice from the General, touching those Matters whereof we wrote him on the 14th (many of which required the speediest Dispatch), it was a little Cause of Admiration what might be the Reason. Copying out the Work I had been so long upon, being now what remained to be done, I was again at some Stand about finishing, by Means of my Clerk being taken ill for two or three Days past, whom I had taken a little While since, upon the Recommendation of one who keeps Store at *Augusta,* from whence he came; and I hoped from what I yet saw, he would answer my Purpose; as I also did that he would soon recover, and be able to go on with it. No present Appearance of Danger from those Parts where *Noble Jones* was station'd, as he advised me, nor any Vessels seen within those Inlets more than such as were passing to and fro, either from *Carolina,* or hence for the South.

29. *Wednesday.* My Clerk's Illness being pretty soon and well blown over, we resum'd what we had to do, and stuck so closely to it all Day, that nothing occurr'd to me worth observing.

30. *Thursday.* His Majesty's Birth-Day. Most of the principal Men of the Town assembled at the Guard-House, where his Majesty's Health was drank at the Discharge of eleven Guns under the Flag, and next the Royal Family; then the honourable Trustees, the General, *&c.* After which every body return'd to their proper Business.

31. *Friday.* Little worth Notice. No Intelligence yet from the General in the South; and from *Carolina* we had a Report, which, if true, is very bad; that they were expecting to hear of Capt. *Shubrick* being taken; but we hoped yet better. *Benj. Mackintosh,* and a Kinsman of

1740. October 31. his from *Darien,* having been some Days here in Town, on their Way to *Charles-Town;* and having been known to carry on an Intimacy with our late disaffected Club, and those few of their Adherents yet in being, to promote the Discredit of the Colony, and discourage People from continuing in it; and having good Reason to believe that his going off at this Juncture gave the General great Displeasure; upon conferring with Mr. *Jones* thereon, and looking into the Store-Books, it was found there was a considerable Debt owing by them to the Trust; wherefore it was thought advisable to have something to say to them before we parted; and I took Care to give particular Charge to the Guard, not to suffer any Boat to go off in the night.

Novemb. 1. *Saturday.* We were well assured, that the Vessel said to be chased by a Privateer, as noted on the 19th past, was a Skooner from *Charles-Town,* bound for *Frederica,* with Major *Heron* on board, and Recruits for the Regiment: That upon that Chace the Skooner got into Shoal-Water within the *Breakers,* and anchored; whereupon the Privateer in the Night following manned out their Boat to take her; but the Skooner discovering what they were attempting, gave them such a smart Fire, before they could board her, that their Hearts failed them to come on again; and the Skooner upon hoisting Sail, meeting a favourable Wind, she recovered the Bar of *Charles-Town,* before the Privateer (which lay without in deeper Water) could come up with her. Nothing happening in Town more than common.

2 *Sunday.* Mr. *Habersham* perform'd the same Part as he used hitherto, in the Absence of Mr. *Whitfield.* In the Afternoon arrived the same Boat from *Frederica,* which went hence on the 14th *ult.* then mention'd, and now brought Letters from the General of various Imports; among others, there was Orders forthwith for the

1740. Novemb. 2. Execution of the two Murderers, who were sentenc'd at the last Sessions. Our Winter began somewhat earlier than ordinary, with smart Frost for several Days past; which coming suddenly after the great Heats, was surprizing to many People.

3. *Monday.* Mess. *Parker, Mercer, Elliot,* &c, came to Town with a Drove of Oxen, which they had brought from Mr. *Elliots* Cow-pen near *Palachocolas,* where they had crossed the River, and came thence on our Side of the Water. This was in Pursuance of the Contract, as noted on the 18th and 21st *ult.* Mess. *Wiggins, Willey,* and *Finley,* who came Yesterday from the General at *Frederica,* with divers Orders relating to their future Conduct, in those *Indian* Nations, whither they were now returning with all Expedition; we had some Conferences with them, that they might readily be dispatched. There being now proper Room made at the Orphan-House to receive that Part of the Family that remain'd yet in Town, they all broke up this Day from hence, and went with their Baggage, some in Waggons, some on Horseback, and some on Foot, to settle at *Bethesda.*

Tuesday. Upon drawing near a Conclusion, now at length, of all Matters relating to the State of the Colony, which had lain so long heavily upon my Hands, chiefly owing to the various Sentiments of those whom I principally consulted; which made it so delicate an Affair, that I wish'd myself often endu'd with more Dexterity than I thought myself Master of, to reconcile some jarring Opinions; I applied myself to the Magistrates for holding a Court, when the same might be publish'd, that as many as pleas'd might either join it, or refuse it; and that it might not be said any one was surprized, it was thought proper to give long Notice, what Day the Court should be holden for that Purpose; wherefore the

1740. Novemb. 4. Recorder was directed to set up publick Advertisement of the same for *Monday* the 10th Instant.

5. *Wednesday*. I could not find any Thing that this Day produced worth Remark.

6. *Thursday*. Meeting Mr. *Fallowfield* in the Street, he told me, he understood there was a Court appointed to be held, and he desired to know of me by what Authority: To which I answer'd, that I knew of no Authority any one had, except the Magistrates: Why then (said he) am I not consulted? I reply'd, that as the Court was intended to meet upon an extraordinary Occasion, at my Request, by Orders from the Trustees; I made no Doubt every one of the Magistrates would be equally ready to appoint it; and therefore happening to be in Company with Mess. *Parker* and *Jones*, they allow'd me to give Directions to the Recorder, to advertise it publickly in the usual Manner; which I apprehended to be the same, as if all three had taken it into their Consideration, how to determine such a Point; and that I had thereupon given a Form of Words, such as I thought necessary, to the Recorder; setting forth a proper Reason for calling an extraordinary Court; which he transcribed, and made publick, setting his Name to it in the common Form. Mr. *Fallowfield* appeared pretty warm, and began to throw out some angry Reflexions upon his Brother Magistrates, as well as to some others, who he thought adher'd too much to them, and at parting said, he should write to the Trustees, as well as others did, and acquaint them with what he thought they were wanting to be informed in; then turning abruptly from me, he went directly (as I observ'd) to *Andrew Grant's* House. *N. B.* This *Andrew Grant* was one of the principal Members of the late memorable Club, which broke up and dissipated, as noted on the

20th of *September;* when he, among others, was said to be gone to *Charles-Town*: But it prov'd only a Feint made by him; for he was soon after known to be yet in Town, though he lived very retired, and was seldom seen; but it was evident to all People, that Mr. *Fallowfield* daily frequented that House, and seldom associated himself with any but him, and one or two more, who were the little Remnant of those Malecontents, and were look'd upon now as a Sort of Office of Intelligence, from whence Advice was sent to their departed Brethren in *Carolina,* of what was accounted worth their Knowledge that was doing here, in order to their better Conduct, and to transmit the same to their Correspondents in *England.* I have been very tender a great While in touching Mr. *Fallowfield's* Character, which I hoped on the Dissolution of that Club, where he usually resorted, would become unsully'd; but I begin to fear there will be an unavoidable Necessity of speaking plainer very soon, if he goes on in the same Way, lest I bring blame on myself, for concealing what I ought not. 1740. Novemb. 6.

Friday. My Overseer and his Wife at *Bewlie,* having been a long While sick in Town, whereby I had Reason to fear my Affair there went badly on, under the Management of half a Dozen of Servants, left to the Conduct of one only among them, whom I could best confide in; upon their being somewhat recovered, they both returned, to look into what they were able. The General having ordered that *William Shannon* the *Irishman,* under Sentence of eath, should be hung in Chains at the Mouth of *Ogeechy* (the River whereon *Fort Argyle* stands, where that horrible Murder was committed) it appearing that he was the foremost bloody Perpetrator of the Fact, in which the *Spaniard, Joseph Anthony Mazziquc,* was assisting; and this being such a Situation for a Gibbet, as would be conspicuous to all who passed to and fro, 7.

1740. Novemb. 7. betwixt this and the South; proper Smith's Work was ordered to be made, and the Execution appointed for *Tuesday* next.

8. *Saturday. John Doble,* the School-Master, being taken ill, who was appointed to read the Prayers Morning and Evening, by Mr. *Whitfield's* chief Agent, when that Family broke up here; that publick Service now ceased; wherein it had been customary of late to pray for Mr. *Whitfield's* safe Arrival, and speedy. I found nothing extraordinary to mark this Day.

9. *Sunday.* No Church-Service.

10. *Monday.* The Court met as appointed, when nothing happened more than what I expected; for it could not be, but those few who remain'd among us, that were tinged with the same Principles and Disposition, wherewith our late Club were actuated, would give all the Opposition they possibly could, to every Thing that tended to vindicate the Trustees from the foul Reflexions which they had been the Occasion of being thrown upon them; and I am sorry here to say what I can no longer with-hold, that Mr. *Fallowfield* has, for some Time past, appeared at the Head of these troublesome and discontented People, who, though but an insignificant Number in Appearance (three or four only) yet endu'd with much bitterness of Temper and Resolution, to propagate bad Notions among their Neighbours, of the Danger of Oppression, *&c.* it was not easy to foresee how great a Number this Hydra's Head might revive to. In my Notes of *Tuesday* last, I took Notice, from a narrow Observation of their Practices for a While past, that their Meetings were constant, but private, at a House where *Andrew Grant* resides, with his Bastard Family; who being esteem'd an able Politician among our late

1740. Novemb. 10.

ones, we must look upon as principal Agent here, to carry on the Work in Hand, and to correspond with the rest of the Band, whether at *Carolina*, or *London*. The next, and only one to be added to those before named, for being active in stirring up Discontents at present, is *Andrew Duchee* the Potter, who, if he would stick to his own Business, we are willing to allow is a Master of that Trade, so far as he has yet demonstrated, by the Ware that he has made, which though coarse, he has not fail'd to find a quick Vent for, by sending it to our neighbouring Plantations; and when we may expect his Performance of what he has so long since undertaken, to make *Porcelane* Ware, is not yet to be known; tho' he talks of it with the same Assurance as ever; and I am very willing to hope, that some Time or other this great Rarity will shew itself; but in the mean while, tho' very illiterate, he has an artful Knack of talking, and by a glib Tongue deceiving, such as are not aware of his Designs, as well as a Heart set to do Mischief; his chief Employment of late being to seduce all he can prevail with, to believe that it is in vain to hope for any Good coming to the People of this Colony, till those Grievances were removed, which have so long been set forth; how many they are, I know not; but one of the principal among them, I find by his frequent, open, and publick insisting on it, is, that those great Extensions of the Tenures, which the Trustees hoped would satisfy every reasonable Inhabitant, gave him no Satisfaction at all: That till they allow'd Leave absolutely for the Holders of any Lands or Houses, to dispose of them by Sale, whenever, and to whomsoever they thought fit, he looked on all the rest as doing nothing; and that it behoved every Man to stand up for this Right, wherein he should allow himself no Rest, till he saw it come to pass.— Thus prepared at a Court holden this Day, purposely for the Occasion, I was to see what would be the Event

1740. Novemb. 10. of those Matters, which I had been so long collecting, to shew what was the real present State of this Colony; wherein let what would happen, I could at least have the inward Satisfaction of Mind, to acquit myself of any Partiality, or of attempting to impose upon any Person's Understanding, the least Tittle, of what I was not in myself fully convinced, either from my own Knowledge, or from the most certain Information I could obtain from others, was unquestionably true: Nevertheless I well knew, from what I had observ'd before, that an Opposition was ready, whenever I should begin to lay open what I had to offer; which I did, by reading as audibly and distinctly as I could, those Sheets of Paper which were intended to be sent to the Trust; containing what I had entitled, and what I firmly believed was, The present State of the Colony. After I had so done, and a little Pause thereon, Mr. *Duchee* stood forth, and the first Compliment he bestowed, was, that he thought what I had read contained more Oil than Corn; that he expected to have heard the Peoples Grievances set forth, and Remedies proposed for redressing them, *&c.* directing his Discourse to the Assembly, and putting them in Mind of what they ought to think most valuable. Whereupon I could no longer sit still, without telling him that I thought it was not the present Business of the Court, to attend all Controversy that might arise on such a Subject: That I was determin'd not to ask any one Person to sign it; for unless they did it voluntarily, I thought it of little Value; wherefore after signing it myself, I should leave it to every body to do as they pleas'd: Accordingly I set my Hand to it, and immediately Mr. *Parker*, as first Bailiff, did the same; then it was offered to the second (Mr. *Fallowfield)* who in a surly Manner refused it; after which the third Bailiff, Mr. *Jones,* signed it; then Mr. *Mercer,* first Constable; *Noble Jones,* and others promiscuously, all being sworn

as they signed the Contents: But Mr. *Fallowfield* rising suddenly from the Bench, and going out with Mr. *Duchee,* most of the common People, in a Sort of Confusion, went also out of Court (whether upon a Signal given, or not, I could not tell;) about twenty (only) putting their Hands to it, and taking their Oaths in Course. I took Care, Notice should be given, that the Book should lay open, at my House, for a few Days, till I found an Opportunity of sending it to the Trust; during which Time, any Person who had an Inclination to join us, and had any Scruples upon him, might freely read it, and be inform'd by me in any Thing concerning it, that was in my Power to evince the Truth of; and so ended this Affair for the present: But not soon with some; for immediately a Consultation was had among our new Reformers, what Course to take next; and the Triumvirate, who now took upon them to direct all (namely, *Fallowfield, Andrew Grant,* and *Duchee)* sat close upon it the rest of the Day, considering Means for saving the Colony from the impending Destruction they saw coming upon it.

1740. Novemb. 10.

Tuesday. This being the Day appointed, the two Murderers were hanged at the ordinary Place of Execution, a little Way out of Town; when they both owned the Fact, and that they died legally: *Shannon* died a *Roman* Catholick, and the *Spaniard* professed himself a Protestant; which was little expected, though he had formerly said upon his Examination, that he had renounced the Church of *Rome,* which was the Occasion of his leaving his Country by Flight, and coming into these neighbouring Plantations, where he had been a Rambler several Years; all which in Charity we will believe to be true; nevertheless it can hardly admit of any Doubt, but that he was seeking to do some good Offices for the *Spaniards,* as a Spy, when he was first laid hold of, and imprison'd

11.

1740. Novemb. 11. here: Both of them died penitent, and *Shannon* the *Irishman's* Body was immediately sent away in a Boat, in order to be hung in Chains at the Mouth of the River *Ogeechy,* by the General's Orders, upon my recommending it to his Excellency, which he approved of *(vide* the 7th Instant). Our Committee of Safety continued in close Application to the good Work they had taken in Hand, which we expected to hear more of very soon.

12. *Wednesday.* The whole Talk of the Town now was about what was done at the Court on Monday, and the Opposition which some were using their utmost Endeavours to give it. I now learned it was agreed on by their new Directors to prepare a counter Representation, wherein the State of the Colony should be set forth in a different Light, and it would be put into proper Hands to confront what we had been forming, (or forging, probably they might term it; for it was most scandalously and industriously given out by them, that all we who had already signed it were perjured, and had set our Hands to a Pack of Lies.) All this I resolved with myself to bear as patiently as I could, and by no Means whatsoever, to enter into any Controversy, or Disputation, with such a petty Crew, whom I might expect no stronger Arguments from, than foul Language; wherefore I kept myself as free as I could from Company, not appearing in the least sollicitous who sign'd one or the other; but took what Care was proper, to get true Information of what past, that I might make due Use of it, at a right Season; and I saw plainly three Classes would arise, *viz.* pro and con, and neuter; but well knowing how long Time had been taken up already in coming at those Truths now attested (whereof many had lain undiscovered, and were the Occasion of so much Anger at present for being made appear) I must not procrastinate too far the sending what was done to the Trustees, to

take its Fate, whether with few Hands or more, not doubting but what is set forth upon the Oaths of such a Number of Volunteers, will have at least as much Weight in another Place, before competent Judges, as any Thing that may be boldly asserted to the contrary, by very few Men of Character, with a Set of People at their Tails, either misled through Weakness, or some worse Motive, which may better be taken Notice of at some other Time. Two or three who either were out of Town, or happened unavoidably to miss attending the Court on *Monday,* came to my House this Day; and upon reading what had been done, very readily desired to put their Hands to it; which they did, and were sworn before Mr. *Jones.* 1740. Novemb 12

Thursday. The same Affair continued to draw many Peoples Attention, seeing what Pains were taken, by those who had put themselves at the Head of this Opposition, to persuade the common People to join them in carrying it on; wherein one Argument they made use of, as the most irrefragable, was that whosoever signed this offered in Court, did in Effect declare against Negroes, and unsay what he had before said, in case he was one who had taken Part in the last Representation; which may (for ought I know) be construed so, by such as had no more Logick than their Teachers; but there are several nevertheless who can see no Reason, after the Trustees had given a negative Answer to that Paper, why they should therefore refuse to address them again, and desire Help by any other Means; at the same Time testifying those Truths, which very probably would sooner induce them to think *Georgia* may be made a valuable Place, rather than a Colony looked on as a miserable Corner of the World, and not worth saving. This Afternoon Mr. *Jones* set out for *Frederica,* to wait on the General; and it was high Time, that Accounts might 13.

1740. Novemb. 13. be made up and adjusted with his Excellency, which had been of long Standing, and were of great Moment.

14. *Friday.* What this Day produced, was hardly worth heeding: But our angry Knot of Antagonists finding so little Regard shewn to them by People of the best Understanding, and none to litigate or contend with, seemed to have called in a Set of old Wives to their Assistance; who having passed their former State of Catechumens, and being approved of for their Appearance of Piety, which together with a strong Faith (without Charity) has given them a Title to Justification, *&c.* now assembling three or four together, and being inwardly informed, that what we had been doing in Duty to the Trustees, and for the Benefit of the Colony, as we thought, was an evil and diabolical Work; that it behoved all People to avoid Satan, and all his Devices; and that all such as acted the Part in this Affair, which we had done, were perjured Wretches, and in putting our Hands to it, had sealed our own Damnation. Though this was looked on with Contempt and Merriment, yet it was thought not amiss if an Admonition was sent them, to bridle their Tongues, lest they should fall into the Hands of the carnal Magistrates, to chastize such unwarrantable Liberties of Speech, whatever Spirit it proceeded from.

15. *Saturday.* By what Intelligence I got this Day of our Anti-Representers Performances, I learnt, that the Substance of it was wrote by Mr. *Duchee;* wherein the chief Aim seemed to be setting forth the miserable Condition the Colony was in, which was attempted in most sorrowful Terms, without Reason, Orthography, or Grammar: That Negroes still appeared to be their View, and an unlimited Restriction in disposing of their Lands, *&c.* and that the Work lay open at *Duchee's*

House, for any to join, whom they could persuade to it; wherein they were very sedulous, whilst I continued fixed in my Resolutions to sollicit none. From what appeared to me, I was of Opinion, that the Majority in Number of the three Classes I had formed to myself, would be those, who out of some little Scruples or other in themselves, signed neither. Four more Volunteers came to my House this Evening, and after reading the Paper, readily set their Hands to it, and were sworn before Bailiff *Parker;* and divers others, who stood neuter, most probably would yet do the same; who being ignorant People, had given too hasty Credit to the scandalous Reports raised against it, as a Snare laid to draw People in to their own Ruin. 1740. Novemb. 15.

Sunday. Mr. *Doble,* the School-Master, read the Church-Prayers; wherein Mr. *Whitfield's* speedy and safe Arrival was not forgot, and had the Name of that Minister of the Church been known here, whom the Trustees had been so good to provide for us, in the Stead of the other, probably the like Prayers would have been offered to be put up for him, by many more. In the Afternoon, ——— *Johnson,* Patroon of a trading Boat from *Charles-Town,* bound to *Augusta,* stopping a short While here, brought me two large Packets, in each of which was one for the General, and many Letters for sundry Persons, as well in the South, as here; together with one that Mr. *Hopton* wrote, informing me, that Capt. *Shrubrick* (who had been so long expected, and was almost given over for lost) was just arrived, who brought Letters of the Middle of *June,* and Capt. *Crossthwaite,* who came not out of *England* till the latter End of *September,* and brought Letters of *July* and *August,* arrived at the same Time at *Charles-Town,* with *Shubrick;* by whom *(i. e. Shubrick,* as Mr. *Hopton* wrote me) there were sundry Packages which were not then brought 16.

1740. Novemb. 16. a-shore, because the Ship was not yet brought to the Wharf; all which he would take Care and send me *per* first Conveyance that offered.

17. *Monday.* I was given to understand, that several of our Inhabitants, who had been earnestly sollicited by our Opposers to join with them in their woful Complaints, had refused them, at which they were not a little chagrin'd; and I began to see pretty plainly, that the Neuters would be found at last to be the greatest Number: At the same Time I was told, that some of them (who were named to me) they verily believed would join with us, if I asked them; but I chose not to do it, sticking to my first Resolution, that it never should be remarked by any, as if I had by Invitation led them into a Thing, beguiling their Understanding; which perhaps hereafter it might be said, by some, they repented of: And I am of Opinion, that in this Case, instead of saying those that are not with us are against us, it may more truly be said, those that are not against us, are for us: Which I am very sure of, in several Instances that I know; such as decline meddling one Way or the other, that are peaceable, industrious Men.

Tuesday. Our Workers of Mischief, who had been some Time hammering out a most laborious Piece of Ribaldry and Nonsense, beginning to be sensible that it was too gross and clumsy to be approved of, even by the meanest People, who did not make such haste to set their Hands to it, as they expected; a little Discord began to arise among the first Framers of it before named; but their Good-will to it remained the same, and therefore they resolved to begin afresh, and try their Skill once more, to make it relish.

1740. Novemb. 19. 20.

Wednesday, } Being now grown pretty well tired in
Thursday. } waiting on the various Humours of the People, I thought it best to leave them to themselves, and saw no great Reason to believe our Triumvirate, who had placed themselves at the Head of them, without their Liking, would gain many Proselytes to their Doctrine, or much Observance from any, till they could get over that Contempt which yet they lay under; being therefore determined to wait no longer, but send away my Packet as soon as I could, I spent most of my Time in writing Letters for *England,* more especially to the Trust, *&c.* and gave Heed to little else these two Days.

21. *Friday.* I got Intelligence, that our busy Reformers had found Means to set forth their Grievances after a new Model, by some abler Hand; so that it would be another Day ready to offer to such as they could prevail with to set their Hands to it. Mr. *Clee* being ready to go off in the Evening for *Charles-Town,* whom *Noble Jones* design'd to accompany thither, in order to sollicit the Payment of what was due to many of our People of *Georgia,* who had served in the late *Carolina* Regiment, that was raised for the Expedition against *Augustin* (by Order from the General:) a better Opportunity could not offer: wherefore I sent by them a small Box, in which was contained all that I had been so long preparing for the Service of the Honourable the Trustees, with a Schedule of the several Papers, and also sundry Letters from the different People, as well as my own to the Board, and Mr. *Verelst;* and with the Box I likewise wrote as usual to Mr. *Hopton,* to give it due Dispatch.

22. *Saturday.* Allowed myself a little Leisure this Day (the Hurry of Business abating) to take a Walk, and visit my little Nursery of Vines and other useful Plants, which I had appointed a good Part of the five-Acre Lot

1740. Novemb. 22. that I occupied, to the Use of. At my Return, I understood that the prime Managers of these Complaints that were to be sent to the Trust, had been through all Corners of the Town, to hook in as many as they possibly could, for giving it the better Aspect, by a numerous Subscription; and *Penrose's* (a publick House) was the Place of Rendezvous appointed for that Work; not doubting (it may be supposed) but mine Host here, as well as formerly at *Jenkin's,* would concur; wherein I guessed they would find themselves mistaken; as it afterwards proved. It would have been very imprudent in me, to mix among them at that Time, when a pretty many were gathered together, and it might possibly have occasioned some Restraint to that Liberty of invective Speech, which I knew some of them to be plentifully endowed with; however, I took Care to have a trusty Observer among them, from whom I might get what Intelligence was to be had; and before I slept, I was informed of some of the principal Heads of it (*viz.* as they will be found in my next Letter to the Trust, of the 27th Instant.)

23. *Sunday. William Russel* (Clerk under Mr. *Jones)* arrived from *Frederica,* being sent to bring divers Accounts, and Papers, which were wanting, that Mr. *Jones* had omitted to take thither with him; but brought no Letter with him for me, from either the General, or Mr. *Jones.* I had enough, and too much however to write to them, of the notable Exploits carrying on here, which I purposed to send a full Narrative of, in my next Letter to the Trust; wherefore I would save myself the Trouble of anticipating it here: Nevertheless I would not lose a Minute, in taking an immediate Occasion, by the Return of this Boat, to lay the Whole open to the General; and for that End, if I detained the Boat a Day or two, I conceived I should be right in so doing. The publick

Service of the Church was performed, as before, by Mr. *Dobel* the School-Master. 1740. Novemb. 23.

Monday. Great Part of this Day was taken up in attempting, with some Friends, to discover, as far as we could, either from the publick Note, or other good Reasons to believe, who were the Persons that made a Part of that Number, which had joined in those grievous Complaints, and remarkable Propositions, intended to be sent to the Trust; but whereas instead of laying open that elaborate Work of theirs, for every one to see and judge of (as I had done, with what was first published in Court, and exposed for near a Fortnight after) the utmost Care was taken by them, that nobody should come at the Sight of it, but such as they had engaged to sign it, after much persuading; some of whom have since professed themselves sorry for it, and owned that they were first made drunk: Thus they went on daily (it being the constant Employment of some among them) to hunt out in all Places for poor ignorant People to captivate, who are very few of them able to give a better Reason for their having signed it, than because they assured them that it was for their Good: Well may they say at such a Rate, they are more than fifty in Number; though what they are, or where they live, is past our Knowledge: And if what I observed before (on the 17th Instant) may be allowed a just Way of Reckoning, adding the Neuters to those who signed, and were sworn to the Truth of it, they will amount to that Number also, at least: But as I conceive the truest Way of judging their Strength, is by knowing the just Characters of both Sides, I shall endeavour to come at that as soon as I can, and send it to those who are to determine this Controversy. 24.

1740. Novemb. 25. *Tuesday.* A great Snow began falling early this Morning before Day, which continued to do so till near Ten a-Clock, by which Time it was four or five Inches thick on the Ground; but notwithstanding that, though the Sun did not shine, towards Mid-Day it began to waste, and before Noon it was all gone suddenly, without any Mark of it being left. Expecting *William Russel* would be ready this Evening, to return with the Boat, and what he came for, I wrote a long Narrative to the General at *Frederica* of what strange Confusion we were fallen into here, since the Court-Day of the 10th, about a counter Address to the Trustees, which some angry People had set on foot in Opposition to what had been prepared by me, and some others, by Order from the Trust; but the Evening-Tide not falling out so as to answer my Purpose, I thought best to keep the Boat till to-morrow, rather than lose such an Opportunity of sending what I thought needful; among which, those Packets I received on the 16th Instant, were surely to be a Part.

26. *Wednesday.* Mess. *Samuel Brown* and *McBane,* two *Indian Traders* of *Augusta,* having been three or four Days in Town, and waiting for some Opportunity to go and attend the General at *Frederica,* had ready Leave of me, upon asking, to take their Passage in the Boat that was going, which went off this Day; but it was not till Three a-Clock, through the Delay of those who ought not to have made the Boat wait for them. In the Afternoon *Peter Emery* came to my House, and shewed me Copies of my Journal of the 8th of *February* last, and a Paragraph of my Letter of the 14th of *March,* to the Trustees, relating to his being intended for a Pilot at *Tybee,* which he apprehended I had been the Occasion of his not being appointed; but from what I told him (which he knew to be true) he was soon convinced the Delay proceeded from another Quarter; and was fully satisfied,

instead of owing him any Ill-will, that I was his Friend, and have shewn him divers Tokens of it; wherein he gave me so fair a Handle, that I could not miss taking it; which was, asking him, since he believed me to be his Friend, why then would he sign a Paper, and join a Crew of malicious Men, to bespatter that Friend with Dirt, who had never injured him? I told him, nevertheless, I should be so far from throwing any Rubs in his Way, that I would do my Part in getting his Appointment fulfilled: Whereat he appeared a little ashamed, and thanking me, promised to come to me another Day; which we appointed to be, when he returned from *Charles-Town*, where I understood he was going in a Day or two. 1740. Novemb. 26.

Thursday. Being informed that *Peter Emery* intended to set off for *Charles-Town* to-morrow, and that our Antagonists intended to commit to his Care the great Work they had taken so much Pains to come to an End of; I resolved to keep Pace with them, and by the same Conveyance to write a few Lines to the Trust, supplemental to what I had wrote them on that Occasion on the 20th Instant; which I did, expecting when the Boat would go; but it went not this Day. 27.

Friday. The first News we heard this Morning, was by one of our Inhabitants, that lately went on Business to *Charles-Town*, and returned thence by Land to *Purysburgh*, and thence in a Boat home; who informed us, that a Fire broke out at *Charles-Town* on *Tuesday* the 18th Instant, which consumed several hundred houses of the principal People of the Town; and that the whole Range of Building fronting the Sea, where the Merchants lived of most Note, was burnt down, together with all their Warehouses, Wharfs, Bridges, *&c.* and that many Ships laying at them, escaped with great Difficulty, 28. Receiv'd April 8, 1741.

1740. Novemb. 28. by cutting, and haling out, as fast as they could. No Computation can yet be made of the Loss; but certainly it is most lamentable. Nothing else appeared here worth regarding; but *Peter Emery's* Boat staid yet another Day; and the Reason of it was supposed to be, that our Complainers had not yet made up their Budget, which they designed to send by him, as one they would trust.

29. *Saturday.* Upon my walking into the Town this Day, I was advertised by some Friends, that there was a great Outcry raised against me by several People, who had their Lesson from Mr. *Duchee,* and his Assistants, as if I had under-hand been the Occasion of *Peter Emery's* not being confirmed a Pilot at *Tybee;* and consequently that it was owing to the same Course of secret Information which I gave the Trustees, that the People of this Place were so oppressed; Wherefore my friendly Advertisers farther advised me, to take Care what Company I fell into, and to walk circumspectly; for that the Malice of some People (who had been so persuaded to believe) was grown so outrageous, that they thought I could hardly walk with Safety: For which I thanked them; but being no Ways conscious of having done any Man Injustice, on what Occasion soever his Name might be mentioned by me; nor that I had any Way obstructed the Trustees kind Intentions towards this Place, or any Persons in it, I thought that was *Murus Aheneus* sufficient; and therefore I found no Impression of Fear about it. I wish'd, indeed, that the Papers in *Peter Emery's* Hands, *viz.* Extracts of my Journal *February* 8, and of my Letter of *March* 14, sent him by the Trustees, had not happened to fall into his Hands just at the Time they did; for *Emery* himself, joining as forward as many of them, in signing those heavy Complaints and Demands now intended to be sent to the Trust, delivered what he thought was a Charge against me, to the Custody of

1740. Novemb. 29.

Duchee and his Brethren, for them to make what Use of it they pleased; who soon took Care to spread it abroad, what a dangerous Man I was grown: And on my own Defence, I thought the best Method I could take, was to get Copies of what *Emery* left with me last *Wednesday* (after it was almost worn out in handling it about among them) wrote out a-new, and sent to divers People, to judge of as they pleased, without offering any Thing in Vindication of myself, be the Consequence here what it would; but with respect to the Trustees I thought otherwise; whom I hoped, in my next Letter to them, I should be able clearly to exculpate myself to, and shew how far my Character was struck at, by some desperate Men, who made use of what they found from *Emery,* as a Weapon to hurt me. *N. B. Emery* acknowledged (upon my asking him) that he had also a Letter from the Trust, wherein those Extracts were inclosed; but that he did not think fit to shew me. This Afternoon he went off with his Boat, by whom I supposed this Cargo was sent, that was such an unvaluable Secret: Wherefore I also took Care, that my Letter of the 27th should attend it, which was delivered to him by one whom I could confide in, that it might not be known it was from me.

30. *Sunday.* Mr. *Doble,* the School-Master, read the Church-Service, as before, and a good Sermon after it, before Noon and after, out of some unknown Author, wherein was nothing but old-fashioned sound Doctine; and I must needs own, that in Mr. *Doble's* Performances of this Sort, as well for his distinct reading the Common Service, with a good Voice, and without any Mutilation, as for his Choice of Sermons after it, gave more Satisfaction to me, and many others, than any of those irregular Shows of extraordinary Piety and Enthusiasm, which we had of late been entertained with: But we hoped soon to see an orthodox Divine again among us.

1740. Decemb. 1. *Monday.* I learnt early this Morning, that our Workers in the Dark had dodged us again, and for some Reason, not yet discovered, had altered their Design of sending their Bundle away by *Peter Emery,* and had it still in their Keeping, sending out Scouts daily, to get an Increase of Numbers, for the better Support and Maintenance of those curious Remarks and Propositions, which a few mischievous and designing Men had huddled together, and now called for the Aid of the most ignorant, to back them with Noise and Clamour. Our new Recorder, *John Pye,* was look'd on as an able Man on this Occasion among them, whose Talent of Reasoning, and Power of Argument, though perhaps might fall short of most Peoples; yet was made amends for by a peculiar Zeal, which he was plentifully endued with, as he had imbibed it under those Instructors in Religion and Politicks, which we have been so blessed with. Thus qualified, he was deputed to go among the Brethren at the Orphan-House, and there seek for more Help toward pulling down strong Holds: In which I hear he so far prevailed, that four or five more were added to the Muster-Roll, of such as appeared listed to oppose all Authority, that was not of their own choosing. But it is a Matter of Admiration with some People, that a Man of Mr. *Brownfield's* Penetration, who was his Brother by Marriage, and (it was well known) had the entire Guidance of this poor young Man, should not discover to him, how ridiculous it would appear, that he was making Application to the Trust, to confirm the Office of Recorder for Life, at the same Time he disown'd their Authority, by joining with those who demand it as a Right, to elect all civil and military Officers yearly among themselves; which I take it to be also the Case of Mr. *Fallowfield,* in a great Measure.

1740. Decemb. 2.

Tuesday. It was now reported, that Mr. *Robert Williams* was very soon expected in these Parts, with a Cargo of Molasses, Sugar, Rum, *&c.* the Produce of the *Leeward Islands;* and it was thought that might be the Reason why our Adversaries made no quicker Dispatch in sending away what they had framed; supposing his Approval of it, would add great Weight, if it could be had. The only Thing remarkable that happened, was, that the Widow *Harris's Dutch* Servant, whom she kept at her first five-Acre Lot, had the good Fortune to kill a ravenous wild Beast, which he first shot, but not killing him downright, the Beast came at him; whereat his Dog coming to his Assistance, and holding him at Bay, he had the Opportunity of another Shot, which quieted him: This I the rather take Notice of, because several of our distant Plantations have this Year been infested with this Kind of Animals, that have now and then preyed upon our Pigs, Calves, and young Cattle; and divers of them have been shot within few Months past in Places remote from the Town; but this was within a Mile of it, and very large, being full six Foot long from Head to Rump, not including his Tail, which was two Foot more. The People here call them Tygers, but I differ with them in that Opinion: They are, indeed, very much alike in the Shape of their Bodies, tuck'd up close under the Loins, with a full and deep Chest, but their Heads are much sharper than the Tygers; and the Colour of these are near that of Chestnut; whereas the Tygers are generally inclined to a fallow, streaked with black: The Teeth and Talons of both are much alike, long and sharp; but the Tail of a Tyger is usually sweeping the Ground, and much longer than this: Some People judge them to be of the Panther Kind, which I know nothing of; whilst others affirm, that these are of a Mungrel Breed, betwixt the Wild Cat (which lives in these Woods, and is ordinarily as big as a large Fox) and some other Beast of Prey.—— But enough of this.

1740. Decemb. 3. *Wednesday.* My chief Care this Day, was to supply my People at *Bewlie* with a fresh Store of Provisions of all Kinds, and new cloathing seven Servants from Head to Foot, whose Time of Service would expire this next Summer; and how to get others then in their Stead, it would behove me to think of; but which Way to do it, I yet knew not. Mr. *Houston* (at present employed by the General at *Frederica)* sending a Boat thence to his Plantation, near *Bewlie,* on *Vernon* River, for sundry Provisions, the growth of his said Plantation; one of the Men who went with Mr. *Jones* to the South, came so far by that Boat, in his Way hither, and thence travelled to *Savannah,* but brought with him no Letters for me, either from the General, or Mr. *Jones;* which I thought a little strange: And upon my asking him, if he had heard in what Time we might expect Mr. *Jones* with us again; he said, it was not known; but that the Clerk he had with him, said he believed it would not be till *Christmas*; which I could not readily find a Reason for, when I remembered, that he went hence the 13th of last Month, near three Weeks past.

4 *Thursday.* All Talk seemed now to be given over by every body, concerning what our Reformers did; what they were at present about, being a Secret among the chief of them only. Mr. *Fallowfield,* who had been a great Stranger for a While past, called on me, and acquainted me, that he had received a Letter from the Trustees, who approved of all his Proceedings in the Affair with Col. *Flower* the Particulars of which are noted in my Journal, *Dec.* 22, 26, 28, and *Jan.* 9, 10, 12, 14, 1739-40. Then he added, that he designed now to expose the Soap and Coffee to Sale at publick Vendue, one third Part of which, when sold, he should set apart the Value of, clear of all Charges, for the King; and

1740. Decemb. 4.

the other two Thirds he should take to himself, as Informer: These Things, I thought, were said to me tempting, to try what my Opinion of it was; and the only Answer I gave him was, that as he had received Instructions (which he told me he had) if he followed them closely, there would be no Fear of his acting right. Upon my receiving from the Trust lately (since Mr. *Jones* went out of Town) Instructions for the Magistrates of the Town, and Recorder, relating to Orphans, which I had acquainted Mr. *Parker* and him with; he now asked me, when I designed to deliver them out? To which I answered, that all being equally concerned, and it being contained in one Sheet of Paper, under the Seal of the Trust, I thought it would be right in me to deliver it to them, when assembled together, either in Court, or otherwise, that it might be recorded; but that in the mean Time, if he, or either of the other, desired a Copy of it, they should have it; and at his Request, I promised him one, as soon as my Clerk could write it. *Noble Jones* being gone to Charles-Town on publick Business (as noted on the 21st *ult.)* by which Means the Guard-Boat, and Fort appointed to take Care of the *Narrows* through Want of an Officer to command there, must be probably ill taken Care of; and having myself seen, at different Times, some of those Men, though regularly listed as Soldiers for six Months, skulking in Town, and getting drunk in our Poison Houses, whom I have driven back to their Duty, with Threats of Commitment to safe Custody, in Case I found them in Town again (in all which I apprehended I did my own Duty, and was well warranted, by what Powers I had from the General.) Nevertheless two of those Men, in Contempt of all that I had said to them, came a few Days since to Town again, in the same Manner, whom I then ordered the Officer of the Guard to take into Custody; but one of them escaped out of Town, and the other I or-

1740. Decemb. 4. dered to be kept confined on the Guard, till he should be duly discharged. Mr. *Fallowfield* (I found) on this Occasion was sifting, by divers Questions offered, to see, whether I would stand by and maintain what I had done, relating to this Fellow, who he said was a Freeholder (and such, as Occasion may offer, are to be deemed inculpable in whatever they do) and seeing I would justify every Step I had taken in it, he said no more to me; but I was well assured afterwards, immediately in Company with some of his Consorts, this Affair was canvassed among them with some Warmth, and their own Work applauded, wherein they had wisely guarded against the People of *Savannah* being under any Command, but of the Magistrates of their own electing, or of the Trustees themselves. *N. B.* This Fellow's Name is McDonald; he has indeed Possession of a Freehold Lot in Town, to which that of five Acres, and also of forty-five belongs: On the Town-Lot he found an old Hut built formerly by some other; and it may be some Question, whether ever he saw the Out-bounds of either of those in the Country. He is by Livelihood a Hireling, not for Labour, which he abhors, but to do Guard-Duty, whilst he was in Town, for such as would employ and pay him; whereby he was enabled to get Rum sufficient to keep him almost continually drunk; wherefore his inlisting himself in this Service was well approved of, where he would be out of its Reach: And two or three of his Comrades exactly agree in the like Qualifications, who, as well as he, being persuaded to slip aside from their proper Duty, and come to Town, in order to help fill up with their Names a Roll of another Nature, prepared to make as much Clamour as possible; the Authors of it thought it incumbent on them to take their Parts for so meritorious an Act.

Friday. *McDonald* (yet confined on the Guard) now finding himself mistaken in his Protectors setting him at Liberty, thought fit to make Offer of his Submission, and beg Pardon for what he had been guilty of; and in Order to it, the Officer of the Guard, with my Leave, brought him to me; when, after a proper Reprimand for his Offence, and a little good Advice, I ordered him to be discharged, on Condition that he went instantly out of Town, and made the best of his Way to his Post, which withal a good Freeholder of the Town engaged he should punctually observe. What came of their Representation of Grievances, or how they intended to dispose of it farther, was not yet revealed. 1740. Decemb. 5.

Saturday. Found Leisure to amuse myself at my little Plantation near the Town, where I spent good Part of the Day in cultivating more and more that Spot of Land, and filling it, in those Parts best adapted to it, with such Plants as I hoped in Time might turn to good Account, whether Vines, Mulberries, or Shrubs of several Kinds. It had been customary with the officers (Constables, and Tything-men only) of the Town, to meet on the first *Saturday* of every Month at a publick House, in a neighbourly Way, to spend their Six-pence apiece, and communicate to each other what they thought proper, within their several Districts, that any Thing which they found amiss, might be rectified, on their Application to such as were in Authority to do it. From the Time of the General's putting the Charge of the Militia under my Care, and (upon the War being broke out) to command them *&c.* I thought it not amiss to encourage that Disposition in them, and to promote the said Monthly Meeting; telling them, that if they would admit me, I would readily make one among them; as afterwards I usually did, and found their Conversation inoffensive, and for the most Part tending to improve 6.

1740. Decemb. 6. one another in their several Duties: Till of late, I began to observe Mr. *Duchee* addicted a little too much to Politicks (as I thought) and insinuating the Necessity (he thought) there was, of divers Alterations to be made in the Establishment of this Colony, before it would thrive; hinting at Negroes, and an unlimited Power of Disposal of Lands, &c, intermixing withal, some short Sketches of such Divinity as he approved of (who was a professed Deist) but had a little more Modesty formerly, than to dare attempt making Proselytes to his cursed Doctrine: But from thenceforward I expected we should hear no Good of him; rather on the contrary it was reasonable to suppose, that having been a Disciple of *Tailfer's,* and now left instructed by him, to carry on the good Work began, he would not be slothful in so doing; which soon after appeared barefaced, and open, on the 10th of last Month at that Court; and since he has acted furiously, with all the Bitterness and Rage, that a Man possessed with an evil Spirit may be supposed capable of; having, in all Appearance, no Regard to any Person or Thing that he thinks stands in his Way; whereof enough has been said. Sitting at Home this Evening with my Neighbour *Mercer* (one of our Constables) chatting on the present Posture of Affairs; one of the Tything-men, dispatch'd by the rest, came to tell me, that the Company were met as usual, and desired to know, whether or not I would make one among them: To whom I returned for Answer, That I could not think it proper to associate myself with some among them, who by their signing a Paper, containing heavy Accusations against me, could not be looked on as my Friends: But after sending that Answer, I recommended it to Mr. *Mercer,* to go and sit with them, when probably he might discover how far I judged right, and what Temper they were in; which he would be kind in letting me know, when I saw him again; and accordingly he went.

1740. Decemb. 7.

Sunday. Mr. *Doble* continued to perform the publick Duty of the Day. Upon seeing Mr. *Mercer,* he reported to me many Things that passed last Night, in the Company where he was; some of the most material were in Substance as follows, *viz.* Upon Mr. *Mercer's* asking *Duchee,* how he could justify himself in laying such vile Things to my Charge, as he had done? He was stupid enough to answer, that my Name was not made Use of in all, or any Part, that they had wrote: Who then can be understood by the Word Secretary, said *Mercer?* May there not be more Secretaries than one, quoth *Duchee?* Very smart——— By what Authority, said *Duchee,* was *McDonald* made a Prisoner upon Guard, who was a Freeholder? Without all Doubt, Mr. *Mercer* answered, He that sent him thither, had a Commission to justify him; which Commission, Mr. *Mercer* added, was publickly read to us as soon as it was granted: Who could give such a Commission, said *Duchee?* The General, said *Mercer:* Who could give the General that Power, said *Duchee?* Either the King, or Trustees, which you are at Liberty to examine into, said *Mercer.* I know it is said *in England,* quoth *Duchee,* that the King can do no Wrong; but whatever Authority the General had given to that Man (meaning *W. S.)* he should look on him no otherwise, than as one of the head Constables of the Town, the same as Mr. *Vanderplank* was formerly. And whereas it was order'd by me, that the Tything-man on Guard, should, when he was relieved, make a Report of all Things fit to be known, to the Constable of the District; which Constable was to do the same to me once in ten Days, or as often as any Thing material required; he declared, he never would return me one, and desired Mr. *Mercer* to tell me so. Upon this, a great Disturbance arose in the Company; all of them (except one) who had signed, either one Paper, or the other, condemning *Duchee's* Behaviour, and looking on him as ———

1740. Decemb. 8. *Monday.* Mr. *Fallowfield* acquainted me, that he designed to make publick Sale of the Soap and Coffee on *Wednesday* next, which he had spoken to me of on the 4th Instant. Whether or not any Form of Condemnation was needful, preceding to such a Sale, I did not take upon me to judge; wherefore I had little to say to it. Another curious Piece of Workmanship, of equal Value with the former, came abroad this Day; What Title it was to bear, I could not learn; but it appeared calculated to stir up Sedition among the lowest Rank of People, such as loose, idle Fellows, wandering from one Province to another, without any certain Habitation, much less any Pretence to Land here; Servants out of their Time of late, and shewing no Inclination to work, either for themselves, or others; Servants likewise whose Times were not expired, and Apprentices under Indenture: All these, and more such like, were invited personally (as they could be come at, by the Carriers on of this Work) to put their Names to it; and generally a hearty Drink was the Recompence for their Pains. The Contents were not yet made publick; but among other Things, it is therein set forth (as I hear) that the Subscribers are many of them willing to live in the Colony, and settle; but as Matters stand at present, they see no Encouragement to do so; and though they are well inclined to work for Hire, to maintain themselves, they can find no Work to be had; insomuch, that had they not got a little Work at the Orphan-House last Summer, they must e'er now have quitted the Province, or starved ——— Which is an abominable Falsehood, in the Face of Truth, as bright as the Sun; for every Day shews us the Want of Labourers of all Kinds; whilst most of these Subscribers lie idle and sotting, refusing to work (though intreated) till all is spent which they earned last; and when they are prevailed on, it is with exorbitant Wages. At this Instant, I know of more Instances

1740. Decemb. 8.

than one, where Owners of Lands, who are desirous to cultivate Land, and plant it, for Want of Servants, have offered to hire Labourers at the Rate of 10 *l. per* Month, and their Victuals, but can get none; and on whose Side then is the Grievance? As for such as are yet under Indenture, for what Reason they are admitted to make a Part of the Outcry, might not be hard to account for; but I think, if the Magistracy here laid hold of some of these Seducers of Servants, and taught them better Behaviour, the Law would justify them in so doing; though we are advised——at present, to connive at many Offences, and not irritate any (if it can be avoided) to quit the Place. God grant that such Lenity be not so construed by these licentious People, as to encourage them in proceeding to farther Degrees of Madness. Mr. *Duchee's* levelling Doctrine, and bringing all Superiority (as far as he can) into Contempt, seems too well adapted to the Relish of the Vulgar; and few Days pass without fresh Tokens of his Aim to bring all into Confusion.

Tuesday. One Day's Intermission from taking any Notice here, of what was said or done by our new Regulators; which cannot, however be more disagreeable to me, than (I fear) it will be nauseous to the Readers. Under a little Indisposition of a Cold, I sat quiet at home, and regarded very little what was done abroad.

Wednesday. Little worth heeding that I could learn; nor did it give me any Disturbance, that we were yet at an Uncertainty what became of the famous Petition, which had made so much Noise among us of late; some affirming, that it was sent away to Charles-Town many Days since, whilst others doubted whether or not it was gone yet: The Paper now afoot, it was given out, was meant as a Support to the former; and if they were 10.

1740. Decemb. 10. conscious it would want any, surely they have little Reason to expect, that this can stand them in any great Stead; which is a Fardle so made up, as noted on Monday last. It was Matter of Laughter to me, when I was told of an Honest Rebuke that the Fellow met with, who had the trusty Office conferred upon him, of hunting for Subscribers: Upon his attempting to persuade a poor contented labouring Man, that he would find great Benefit in joining with others in signing that Paper; his Arguments were not so powerful, but the other had good Understanding enough to tell him, that he might sign what he pleased, it was no Matter, for let what would happen, *he* could not be worse than he was, who neither would work, nor had any visible Way of Livelihood; but as for himself, who must live by his Labour, did he think he would be such a Fool to back those Folk, who wanted to bring in Negroes, that would put an End to all White Men's Work? The Soap and Coffee were sold at Vendue in Mr. *Fallowfield's* House: The Coffee was in two small Cags, which were sold one at 14*d.* and the other at 15*d.* *per* Pound: The Soap in six Boxes, was sold, five of them, at 8*d.* and one at 9*d.* ½ per Pound.

11 *Thursday.* Having divers Letters in my Hands for the General, from several Parts, which I had waited some Time for an Opportunity of sending him; but found none, nor was there any Prospect when I should; a Messenger also from *Augusta* requiring to have those Affairs dispatched, which he came about; I thought it needful to send a small Boat express to Frederica, by which also I took Occasion to inform the General of all Proceedings here, since what I last wrote him of the 25th past, and which I thought highly necessary, that he should be from Time to Time punctually acquainted with. This was the principal Business I had upon my Hands to-day; and I dispatched away the Boat in the Evening.

1740. Decemb. 12.

Friday. Seeing the Messenger I dispatched last Night, not yet gone; upon enquiring into the Reason of it, I found that one of the Men, who had engaged to go with him, just at the Time of Tide that it was proper for them to set off, refused to go; which put him in a Nonplus a while; but upon getting another in that Fellow's Stead, they went away about Noon. It is worth observing on this Occasion, that the Man who play'd this Prank, his name is *Wilson,* who values himself on the Title of Freeholder, and being one of the first Forty; whose Character, nevertheless, I hope to be forgiven, if I make free with. He is an able-bodied, middle-aged Man; has a House built (as all the first Forty were) by joint Labour; has a Wife and Children, whom he lamentably ill treated; till at length he was prevailed on, to let them go, and live with her Relation in *Carolina,* who feeds and cloathes them: Planting and clearing of Land, he has an utter Aversion to; and likewise all Sorts of Labour, more than what will supply him with little Food, but much Rum, wherewith he is commonly drunk four Days, acquired by working two: Always clamorous, and complaining at he knows not what; and where any seditious or turbulent Meetings have at any Time happened, he never failed to make one among them: Insolent in his Behaviour, and abusive in his Language, towards all in any Authority; and a noisy Zealot in promoting both these Demands on the Trustees, newly framed, for Relief of Oppression, *&c.* which he equally applauded, though he is himself a living Testimony of the Falsehood of that Assertion; which says, that had it not been for the Work at the Orphan-House, the labouring People of this Town might have starved; whereas it is well known, that his idle and sottish Behaviour there, occasioned their discharging of him thence, in a very short Time, after he had been employed in their Service. Thus qualified, he is admitted into high Favour

1740. Decemb. 12. with our Demagogues, as a Person fit for their Purposes, how dark soever; and I had pretty good Reason to believe (from what was told me) that his falling off from the Agreement he had made, to go in this Boat now sent, was owing to the Advice he had given him, by those who took Pleasure in obstructing whatever I attempted, as far as was in their Power, though but for a few Hours Duration, believing (not without Reason) that what Information I sent to the General would not be much in their Favour. *Samuel Lacy* arrived with his Pettyagua from *Charles-Town;* but no Letter for me: He was fraughted thence with a full Cargo, entirely for the Use of Mr. *Whitfield*, and his People at the Orphan-House; and consigned to Mr. *Habersham;* together with a large Packet of Letters, of various Dates (as said) from the different Parts where Mr. *Whitfield* had been; who, I understood, from what they told me, had wrote in his Letters of the Beginning of *November,* that in about a Fortnight after he designed to be coming this Way again; and soon after his Arrival here, he purposed to go for *England;* wherefore we now expected his Return every Day.

13. *Saturday.* This Day produced nothing memorable. Late in the Night Mr. *Whitfield* arrived from his Progress among the Northern Settlements, which had taken him from his Departure hence, ever since the 19th of *August.* He was attended by Mr. *Simms,* his Companion in Travel; a Presbyterian Divine, and two or three more, whose Qualifications we yet knew not.

14. *Sunday.* He performed the Church Service regularly in the Forenoon, and preached on the 18th and 19th Verses of the 4th Chapter of St. *Luke;* wherein I observed nothing exceptionable; but he dwelt much on magnifying his own Office, doubting that very few, who

received Ordination, were thereunto called by the Holy Ghost, as (he blessed God) he felt himself to be: Towards the End, he signified to us, that he believed he should not preach here many Times more; after which he administered the Sacrament, without any previous Notice, to a few, who probably may think themselves justified, and (we ought to hope) are always prepared: And after Dinner he took Horse, together with some of those who came with him, and rode to the Orphan-House; where all his People were now settled ever since the 3d of *November,* there being sufficient Room in the Out Offices appendant; though the Work in the Inside of the great House was not yet perfected. Mr. *Doble* read the Afternoon Service, and a Sermon. 1740. Decemb. 14.

Monday. Glad of a little Leisure, for a Day, from attending the Discord of the Town, and having my Ears continually filled *(nolens volens)* with the repeated Calumny which my Friends informed me was cast at me, by some Miscreants, who were incensed at they knew not what, imagining, from what they had been taught, that I was the principal Obstructor of all this Colony's Prosperity (which none yet attempted to tell me to my Face:) I took Horse in the Morning, and rode to *Bewlie,* where I passed away a few Hours agreeably in forming some future Designs of Improvement, and seeing how my People at present went on in falling Trees, and clearing of Land, which they were now busy upon: And as I had, for a while past, been providing a small, but decent and useful Habitation there, for the Reception of myself, with a Friend, which was now in pretty good Forwardness; the View I conceived, of such a Retirement now and then, at future Intervals of Time, was pleasing: But in my Way home, where I arrived in the Evening, those Thoughts were a little damped, when I reflected on the Time being so near expiring, that my Servants 15.

1740. Decemb. 15. indented for; and I yet saw not which way to get more; though I ought not to doubt of some Expedient being found by the Trustees, how to obviate so great a Calamity, as the Want of Servants, to be had at what Rate they thought best.

16. *Tuesday.* Nothing so remarkable this Day, as the sudden and surprising Change of the Weather; wherefore it may not be improper to look back, and observe how our Winter came on this Year; Wherein, after warm Weather continuing to the End of *October,* the first Alteration found, was a smart Frost at the Beginning of November, which continued in some Degree, more or less, but moderate, till the 25th, when a memorable Snow fell; from that Time, till now, the Nights have mostly been frosty, but the Days very temperate, with a bright Sun, and delightful serene Air; but this Morning early began with Thunder, and a thick Sky, occasioned (I presume) by a strong and very cold N. W. Wind, coming up against a mild and gentle S. E. from whence Rain soon followed, which continued all Day very heavy, with a violent wind often shifting to and fro; so that there was no stirring out of Doors; and the same tempestuous Weather held on till past Midnight.

17. *Wednesday.* Towards Day-break, the N. W. Wind prevailed, and blowing hard still, the Cold became excessive, and occasioned so sharp a Frost, as I scarce remember in any Country where I have been, to have seen a severer in one Night. I began now to think it a long While since I had any Intelligence, either from *Frederica,* or *Charles-Town;* Mr. *Hopton* not writing me a Word since that great fire; in which Mr. *Jennys* (with whom he lived) it is said suffered the Loss of all his Stores, and what other Effects he had there; as many

1740. Decemb. 17. of his Neighbors also did: But I more particularly wish'd for a Letter thence, to inform me what became of my Packet, which I sent for the Service of the Trust, so long since as the 21st *ult.* which I was very anxious for the Safety of; though the Fire happening on the 18th, it gave me Assurance it was not lost in that Calamity; but I had Reason to fear, that some Packages, which were sent from *England* consigned to me, as Mr. *Verelst* advised me in his last Letters shipt on board Capt. *Shubrick,* might be lost; forasmuch as I was informed by Mr. *Hopton,* a few Days before the Fire, when he sent me the last Packets which came to my Hand, that those Goods were then not brought ashore, *&c. (vide November 16.)* If therefore they were afterwards brought ashore, before the Fire happened, and lodged in Mr. *Jenny's* Store-house, as it is very probable, there is too much Cause to apprehend they all fell in the common Destruction: And as to *Frederica,* though Mr. *Jones* went hence the 13th past thither, I have not had a Word of Advice from the General, or him since, in Answer to divers long letters of mine wrote on these late Occasions.

18. *Thursday.* Hard Frost continued. Received several Letters from our Traders in the *Creek* nations, importing, that whilst some of them seemed wavering, and doubtful, whether or not they would engage farther against the *French* or *Spaniards,* the *Cherokees* were beginning at open War with them, which would find them Employment enough, to prevent any Defection from us, and taking Part with our Enemies, if they had any such Intent; and it is allowed to be a never-failing Maxim, that the *Indians* falling out with one another, never forebodes any Ill to us.

1740. Decemb. 19.

Friday. Mr. *Clee,* and *Noble Jones,* returning from *Charles-Town,* whither they went the 21st past; the former (with the Boat) arrived at our Wharf; but the latter parted from him at the Inland Passage leading to *Skeedoway,* and pursued his Way to the Guard-House, where his Situation was to watch who passed that Way. By this Boat Mr. *Hopton* wrote me, whereby I was informed (greatly to my Satisfaction) that the small Box, which I sent hence for the Trust's Service on the 21st *ult. &c. &c.* were all came safe to his Hands; but that no Ship had gone to *London* thence, since he had them, nor would there be any Ship proceed thither on this Side *Christmas;* but that Mr. *Peter Colliton,* a Gentleman of Worth, and good Character, was going, in two or three Days, in a Ship bound to *Bristol,* and he had promised to take Care of their safe and speedy Delivery to the Trust, upon his Arrival in *England.* Mr. *Hopton's* Letter was dated the 11th Instant. He farther acquainted me, that all those Particulars, which I had been doubtful of their being lost (as noted on the 17th Instant) were safe; that what belonged to me, he had sent me *per* the Bearer (and so I had it) *viz.* three Casks of *English* Beer, and a Box; wherein I found the News-Papers from the 29th of *March,* to the 11th of *June;* three Parcels of choice Grass-Seed, and thirty Sola Bills of 5 *l.* each, making in all 150 *l.* pursuant to the Advice I had from Mr. *Verelst,* in his Letter of the 11th of *June,* to make up 300 *l.* to Mr. *Whitfield* for building a Church: The Box for the General, another Ditto for Mr. *Thomas Eyre,* with a Packet also for the General, and one Ditto for Col. *Cook,* Mr. *Hopton* wrote me he had sent directly to Frederica, by a safe Hand, that was luckily taking a Passage thither a Fortnight or three weeks since; but this was the first Conveyance he had found for any Goods of Bulk *(vide November 16.)* What he wrote farther, was chiefly some Particulars re-

lating to the late dreadful Fire, which ran so swiftly (driven by a N. W. Wind) that Mr. *Jenny's* House where he lives, though several hundred Yards from where it began, was on Fire at the Top in three Quarters of an Hour after it broke out; that it began a little after Two, and ended at Seven; in which five Hours, there were more than three hundred Houses burnt. He adds, that Mr. *Jenny's* Family happened to be all out of Town, at the Nuptials of one of Mr. *Paul Jenny's* Daughters, about nine Miles off; so that by bursting open his Compting-House, he made shift to save all Papers, Bonds, Notes, *&c.* of most Value; in the mean while neglecting his own, the Fire was got so near his Room, that it was with great Difficulty he saved one Escrutore only, of all that he had in the House; so that he is more than 300 *l.* a Sufferer; which, he says, is more in Proportion to Mr. *Jenny's,* than what he loses. Weather inclined to alter again, but exceeding cold, and we expected rather Snow than Rain. 1740. Decemb. 19.

Saturday. Frost returned again very sharp. Mr. *Whitfield,* after spending the week with his People at *Bethesda,* came to Town this Afternoon; and in the Evening sent and desired Mr. *Parker,* Mr. *Fallowfield,* and me, to come to him at Mr. *Brownfield's,* where he now was a Lodger at present, and at such Times as he should come to Town; which we understood he did not design often, before he went to England; and the Parsonage-House he had given up the Possession of, for the Use of his Successor, whenever he came, whom we expected every Day with *Thompson.* The Occasion of his sending for us was, to impart the Contents of those Instructions that were lately sent to the Magistrates from the Trust, relating to the Orphans, *&c.* whereof he had received from them a Copy. What he seemed to insist mostly on was, that the Trustees would 20.

1740. Decemb. 20. revoke, by those Instructions, what they had before made an absolute Grant of to him, which, he thought, was not in their Powers to do: The Trust's Grant was read, wherein I could not discover any such Power given him, as he claimed to exercise; and I took the Liberty to make Use of their own Expression, in saying, that it was not in their Power to Grant. Little more was said on that Head: Afterwards he proposed placing out three or four of the eldest Orphans, Apprentices to divers Trades, naming the Persons whom he thought proper Masters; which was readily approved of by the Magistrates present, such Indentures being to be signed, and allowed by any two of them; but Mr. *Fallowfield* taking Occasion, at the same Time, to propose one for an Apprentice to Mr. *Duchee,* who was known to be a professed Deist, and a Ridiculer of Christianity; Mr. *Whitfield* said, he could not, in Conscience, agree to it: Mr. *Parker* denied his Assent, as a Magistrate; and I (who had no authority in such Matters) could not refrain from entering my Testimony against it, not being of Opinion, that Mr. Duchee's allowing his Apprentices to go to Church on *Sundays*, or where else they pleased, was a Plea fit to be regarded; when the Laws of God and Man require all Masters, to take Care that their Servants, who are baptized into the Faith of Christ, do frequent his Church. We parted, after an Hour or two so spent, without any outward Marks of Discontent on any Side.

21. *Sunday.* The Service of the Day was performed again by Mr. *Whitfield,* who since his Return this Time, thought fit to make Use of the Surplice again, that has for some Time before been laid aside by him. The main Drift of his Sermons, Morning and Afternoon, was to maintain the Doctrine of a peculiar Election, of such as were predestinated to be saved, condemning utterly

an universal Redemption by Christ's Blood; which terrible Doctrine was shocking, to all such as by a sincere Repentance, and true Faith in Christ, hoped for Salvation thro' his Mediation. 1740. Decemb. 21.

Monday. Weather held on very severe. Nothing occurred all Day worth Notice. Mr. *Whitfield* returned to the Orphan-House again; having Yesterday and this Morning published the Banns of Marriage betwixt three or four Couple of his Household; among whom *James Habersham* (one of his most trust-worthy Agents in his Absence) —— *Hunter* (his Apothecary) and *Peryam* (one of his School-Masters) were three. 22.

Tuesday. Since the Time of our new Regulators having dispatched the late Work to the Brethren at *Charles-Town;* from whence probably it will issue with farther Improvements; all was quiet at *Savannah;* and little passed worth observing, but what Mr. *Whitfield,* with his People at the Orphan-House, was doing; where I understood some Jars were growing up among them, and Diversity of Opinions, as well in spiritual, as temporal Matters; of all which, I expected to learn more in a few Days, Mr. *Whitfield* intending to set out for *England* very soon, and then it would be seen how far he retrenched all future Expences, in employing no more Hands than he thought needful; and also to whose Care he committed the Disbursement of Cash; which People talked variously of; some affirming, that the Returns of his late Northern Expedition, fell very short of what he had made in his former; and most Folk were the rather of that Opinion, from their not hearing it boasted (as had been customary) how many Hundreds of Pounds Sterling were brought home. 23.

1740. Decemb. 24. *Wednesday.* Most of what I had to observe this Day, was from a short Conversation I had, with a Man whom I could place Confidence in, that was newly come from *Charles-Town;* who informed me, that the Enmity and Malice of those People towards this Colony, was in no wise abated, notwithstanding the late heavy Calamity that befel them; but they shewed, by their common Talk, and Actions, a Desire to see an utter End and Destruction of Georgia: But why all this long-continued Malice, is very hard with me to account for, unless this one Reason takes Place, *viz.* that notwithstanding this outward appearance of Contempt, they are in Truth become jealous, that the Time may probably come, when *Charles-Town* may be eclipsed hereafter, by the Interposition of poor Savannah, though a little obscured at present. Our Sola Bills, which have been, till of late, at least at Par with ready Cash, and carried a Premium on Return, very often, are now blown upon by them; some refusing to take them at any Rate, and they that do, taking them at Seven, whilst they keep up their own wretched Currency at Eight; so that any Person, who gets a Twenty-Shilling Bill here, if he has Occasion to pay it away in *Carolina* loses Half a Crown: Many of those Inhabitants who went hence, are fond of being termed Refugees there, though here they obtain the Name of Fugitives and Deserters, contribute what they can to increase the Aversion of such, as are too much already disposed to revile all Persons and Things done in this Place, not sparing even those, from whom any Authority here is derived; and the General himself is not free from open Invectives and slanderous Tongues: Nay, it was publickly talked, that there was an able Author, who had taken in Hand to write the History of *Georgia,* wherein all faults would be laid open, which have occasioned so much Disturbance, *&c.* —— Thus far my Friend informed me; and the Truth of it is daily self-evi-

dent. In the Evening the Rigour of the Weather seemed to abate, and a Change was expected, after eight or nine Days Continuance of the severest Frost that has been known by any Person now living here. 1740. Decemb. 24.

Thursday. Christmas-Day. Early in the Morning a sober Rain came on, which held all Day, nor did it cease at Bed-Time. Mr. *Doble* read the accustomed Service of the Day, and a Sermon after it; whilst Mr. *Whitfield* staid with his Family at *Bethesda,* the better to avoid (as some thought) making any Distinction of Days. Not a Word of Intelligence yet, from the General, or Mr. *Jones* at *Frederica,* who went thither full six Weeks ago; whereat I was not a little uneasy in my Mind. 25.

Friday. It was Noon this day before the Rain ceased, when cold, black weather succeeded, suitable to the Season. Most People preferred Idleness to Business these Holidays; whilst I thought it as well to be providing another Packet for the Trust. 26.

Saturday. Expecting an Opportunity of a Boat going in a few Days to *Charles-Town,* I made it my Employment this Day, to write Letters for England. All that I heard of News was, that it was reported, Mr. *Christie* had wrote to some of his old Friends of the Club, which he had been formerly attached to, that "he "had set the Trustees right in many Things, wherein "they wanted to be better informed; and that he should "come over again in such an Appointment as would sur-"prise them." Which I gave little Heed to, being well assured in myself, that whatever Appointments were made by their Honours, I should be advised of from them, and be sure to have due Regard to; but till I had such Advice, I must suspend giving Credit to what Stories were every Day published, by I knew not whom, nor on what Foundation. 27.

1740. Decemb. 28. *Sunday.* Mr. *Whitfield* making his whole Abode, for some Time past, at *Bethesda,* where divers flocked to him from *Carolina,* to hear the Word before he departed for *England;* Mr. *Doble* went on in reading the Common Prayers of the Church, with a Sermon after them, before Noon and after, as he before did, to the Congregation at *Savannah.* And in the Evening it was said, that Mr. *Whitfield* would be here in a few Days, where his stay would be as few; when he proposed to give us a farewell Sermon, and then proceed for *England,* after a little Time spent in visiting the People of *Carolina,* and confirming them in the true Faith, on his way to *Charles-Town:* Whereupon, I altered my Thoughts of sending my Packet by him to Mr. *Hopton,* rather chusing to catch the next first Opportunity for that Purpose, not knowing how long a Round it might take through the Plantations in a neighboring Province, e'er it reached him.

29 *Monday.* After many Weeks waiting, at length a Boat arrived from *Frederica* (the same which I sent hence on the 12th Instant) wherein *Morison* now returned, who went on Business from *Augusta;* and by the same Boat came *W. Russel,* Mr. *Jones's* Clerk, who brought me two Letters from him, containing various Matters, touch'd on very shortly, which I could not rightly understand; but I perceived that there was some Difference arose betwixt the General and him, about Payments of Money, *&c.* All which, he wrote me, he would explain, when he saw me again; but when I was to expect that, I could not learn; neither had I one Word, either from the General, or him, concerning all those Matters that I had wrote them, of the present distracted State which Affairs were in here, nor one Title of Advice how to conduct myself in the Midst of many Perplexities, which I might find the Way out of as well as

1740. Decemb. 29. I could. In the Afternoon, Mr. *Whitfield,* came to Town from *Bethesda;* in the Evening he began the Common Service of the Church, then read the second Lesson, and so proceeded to give the Congregation a Lecture off hand, on those Topicks which he was always so fond of, concerning Election, Reprobation, *&c.* asserting it against all Gainsayers, that unless we could attain to such a Portion of the Holy Spirit within us, and so sensibly feel it moving, as to assure us of our being justified, we were all in a State of Damnation; which he did so pathetically, that he not only dropt Tears himself, but drew many Tears and Groans from great Part of his Audience; after which, he laid aside the Common Prayer-Book; and instead of those Prayers that remained to be read, he fell into a long extemporary Prayer of his own, full of Flatus and Enthusiasm, and uttered with a *Stentor's* Voice, bewailing the little Number of Converts he had been able to make, during the Time of his Ministry; lamenting the forlorn State of the Colony through the Hardness of their Hearts, which he plainly saw could never prosper till this Generation was all worn out, like the *Israelites* in the Wilderness; and intimating, that his Orphan-House was a Work of God, from whence future Blessings might be derived to this Place: Then cautioning all to beware of such as preached soft Things, he dismissed his Audience, taking a final Leave of them.

30. *Tuesday.* Went to see Mr. *Whitfield* at his Lodging, and communicated to him what the Trustees had wrote me, concerning his Affair, in some Letters that I received from them, whilst he was on his Progress abroad, and which he had given me no Opportunity to do sooner, since his late Arrival. As to what he found was expected from him, about consulting me in the Distribution of the 148 *l.* collected by him for the Poor in general; he seemed to shew little or no Regard to it; and only

1740. Decemb. 30. told me (smiling) that surely they could not expect he should give them any Account, how he disposed of any Money that he collected; and as to what was wrote me, relating to my inspecting what religious Books were at this Time remaining, which were sent for the Use of the Minister there for the Time being; I should have Possession of the House given me, where I should find the Study, with the Books undiminished by him, *&c. N. B.* This Letter was dated the 24th of *April,* and came to my Hands not till the 25th of *August,* when Mr. Whitfield was gone thence. The other Letter of the 11th of *June,* I received the 8th of *October;* wherein I was directed to talk with him concerning building the Church, and for which Purpose 300 *l.* was allotted, whereof 150 *l.* was sent me, to be added to 150 *l.* more that the General had paid to Mr. *Whitfield,* who was to co-operate with me in carrying on the said Building, *&c. &c.* Upon his reading it, his Answer was, that he had now done with *Savannah,* and therefore should concern himself no farther about it, but he would order Mr. *Habersham* to pay in to me what was in his Hands remaining of that 150 *l.* after deducting what he had already paid out of it, for Carriage of Stone towards the Work, and such other Disbursements as he had made; which at present I could say little to, till I saw what the Amount, and for what Uses those Disbursements were made; but I feared it would be a great Drawback, for I knew the Stones were bought at a very extraordinary Rate, and had taken Notice of it formerly; but neither in that, or any other Affair, was I thought worthy to be talked with by him. In the afternoon he went off, with divers of his close Adherents, in a Boat for *Carolina,* purposing to be at *Charles-Town* next Week, and to take the first Opportunity thence for *England.*

1740. Decemb. 31.

Wednesday. The Church being now left void here of any Minister to perform the divine Offices, it was in the earnest Wishes of all such among us as had any Regard for it, that the Time might hasten, which would bring us a Person so qualified, as the Trustees had been so good to provide, and whom we were told to expect, when we might hope to hear a little Doctrine setting forth the Necessity of all practical Virtues, as the best Demonstration of that Faith in Christ, whereby we must hope for Salvation. Mr. *Doble*, one of the School-Masters under Mr. *Whitfield*, who was to follow him in a Day or two, and deliver into my Possession all that belonged to the Trust (for the Use of his Successor) yet remaining at the Parsonage-House; I spent some Time there this Day, in curiosity over-looking divers Things, and particularly the Library, whereof I designed to take a Catalogue the first leisure Opportunity I could find; but I thought some of the Shelves were somewhat thinner of Books than I had seen them; which I said to Mr. *Doble;* who told me that Mr. *Norris* had taken some with him to Frederica; which I knew well enough, and Mr. *Norris* told me himself he had so done, giving two Reasons for it; one whereof was, that a few of them would be useful to him there, where there were none; and the other was, that he thought thereby he should preserve some of them from the Flames, particularly Archbishop *Tillotson's* Works, and some others of great Value, which he knew Mr. *Whitfield* had an Enmity against; and he promised me, when I last saw him, to send a particular Account of all to the Trust; as also that I should have a List of what he had taken; which when he does, we may then come to a right Knowledge of what can be attained; but I fear too many have been lent out to Favorites, who have not yet returned them.

1741. January 1. *Thursday.* Mr. *Doble* gave me Possession this Day of the Parsonage-House, delivering me the Keys of all that belonged to it; and putting himself on board Mr. *Whitfield's* Sloop, bound for *Charles-Town,* followed his Master thither. Nothing else passed that was worth remembring.

2. *Friday.* All that I learnt this Day, was by the common Town-Talk, that there was another publick Assembly held at Mr. *Duchee's,* about another Paper to be signed, tending to the same Purpose with their former; but I could not come at the Certainty of any Particulars: Some People imagined they had obtained some few Improvements from Mr. *Whitfield* at the Orphan-House, which I cannot assert for Truth; but true it is that Mr. *Whitfield* openly said, had he been here at the Time of their Representation being fram'd, he would have joined with them.

3. *Saturday. W. Russell,* who arrived here on *Monday* last from Mr. *Jones* at *Frederica,* having prepared what he chiefly came about; I wrote some Letters, that were needful, and dispatched him to return; which was all I had to observe this Day.

4. *Sunday.* Nobody now being appointed to read the Prayers of the Church, upon *James Campbell* being represented to me as a Man capable of doing it, by several of his neighbouring Freeholders, and willing so to do, if he might be allowed; I told them I would not take upon me to authorize him, but that I thought he would do a good Work, and was confident the Magistrates would not disapprove of it; and to testify my own Approbation, I went to Church, where I heard him, in the Morning and Afternoon, read the appointed Service, well and distinctly, to as many as were gathered together, and a Sermon of good wholesome Doctrine thereafter;

wherein I had cautioned him, not to make Choice of any Author's Works, which chiefly run upon those abstruse Points of Justification, Election, Predestination, &c. but to read such only, as taught us the Way of Salvation plainly and intelligibly. In the Evening Mr. *Thomas Hird* of *Frederica,* arrived with his Boat, wherein Mr. *Samuel Brown* and *McBeane* came as Passengers, who went hence to wait on the General, as noted on the 25th and 26th of *November,* (both *Indian* Traders, now on their Return to the Nations.) By Mr. *Hird* I had Letters from Mr. *Francis Moore,* the General's Secretary, and Mr. *Jones;* the former only inclosing one for Mr. *Verelst,* which he desired me to send off in my next Packet, wherein I had put one from him to the same before; but Mr. *Jones* wrote me pretty fully, and complained very much of being hardly used there, particularly by Mr. *Hawkins,* who demanded Payments from him of a great deal more than he could justify complying with, wherein he hoped the General would have been of his Side; but that on the contrary, he espoused *Hawkins's* Part, and that he found himself frowned upon *&c. &c.* and as to the main Business that brought him thither, to adjust those long Accounts with his Excellence (which was not within my Knowledge) little or nothing of it was yet done, neither could he tell when he should be at Liberty to return; so that I went to bed very pensive, finding the whole Weight of publick Affairs in a Manner fallen upon me, among a turbulent Set of Men, who would be pleased with nothing that was not of their own carving.

1741. January 4.

Monday. It was now reported publickly, and understood by most People, that the new Work, which the Heads of the Discontented Party had under their Deliberation, was intended to be a Petition to Parliament; wherein, after a short Reference had to that which they

5

1741. January 5. lately sent to the Trustees, they call upon *them* for Help, in such Terms as I dare not name, unless I could warrant the Certainty of what is told me, how full of unbecoming Reflexions it was on the honourable Trust. By some of those who came hither on *Sunday* last from *Frederica,* I heard a very strange Story told, concerning Mr. *Norris,* the Minister there; that he had of late wholly neglected his Duty, and cast off all Care and Regard for the Cure he had taken upon him, living an idle Life. *&c.* which I was very sorry to hear, and unwilling to give too hasty Credit to, especially knowing the Person who reported it, to be no Zealot in Point of Religion of any Kind; and it was well known, that during Mr. *Norris's* Abode in *Savannah,* he was very punctual in the Exercise of all Parts of his Function, with great Decency, and behaved so, as to maintain the Dignity of his Office, as well as the good Opinion of the Generality of the People (though some there were then, whom none but a *Whitfield* would please;) and it was with Regret the Town parted with him, to make Way for the other; and moreover, when I was at *Frederica* myself in *September* last, I made one of his Congregation on two *Sundays;* and in Conversation with me, he appeared a little chagrined at the small Number he could get together at any Time to hear him, and the Want of Room properly set apart for those Uses: The Room in the Stores intended for it by the General, being yet not quite finished, but Workmen were then employed on it; so that I was very much concerned to hear such Things now said of him, and wished to know the Truth; which e'er long doubtless all People would find open.

6. *Tuesday.* Mr. *Duchee* came to my house and offered to enter into Discourse on divers Things that had lately passed, in Justification of what he and his Accomplices had done; but soon perceiving, that it was meant a Matter of Litigation, without the least Disposition to re-

cede from any one Iota which they had set forth, and making mighty Professions of the great Concern he was under, to see the Colony come to nought, through want of being truly represented, *&c.* I only replied, that it was my Opinion, what was to be found in that Paper, wherein I had a Hand, together with some others, would be looked upon to contain nothing but Truth; and I thought it would be his wisest Way to mind his own Affair of making Pots, rather than kick against those, from whom he had received such great Encouragement: At which he began to grow warm, and declared, that what he did, proceeded from a publick Spirit; and (that he might appear a real Patriot) moreover added, that when he entered upon this publick Work, he laid aside all Thoughts of his own private Interest, and had only in View the promoting such Remedies, as only, if applied, could save this poor Colony from Ruin. Whilst I was admiring at his Modesty, and great Deference towards the Judgement and Opinion of those, who laid the first Foundation of this Colony, it happened, that Mr. *Parker* called at my Door; upon whose coming in, I transferred all that was more to be said, to him, whilst I had the Diversion of a merry Dialogue; wherein *Parker* stuck so close to him, in his satyrical Way of Speech, and plain, downright Argument, that our Patriot was soon at a Stand: Then I could not refrain from asking him, whether or not he could vindicate his Behaviour to the General, who had (as a Mark of his Favour) appointed him one of the Constables; in the Execution of which Office, he refused paying Obedience to his Superiors, whether civil or military; and whether or not such Behaviour conduced to the publick Good? At length he told me, That very Thing brought him thither; for that he had often declared, he found it a troublesome Office, and he was weary of it, (though he little regarded it) and therefore desired to surrender it up;

1741. January 6.

1741. January. 6. which he did accordingly, in Presence of Mr. *Parker* and my Clerk, as Witnesses: Wherein I saw nothing to be regretted, unless the General's not preventing him laying it down, by first taking it from him, may be thought so; being indeed what was expected, on his Excellency's having received full Information of all his late Exploits.

7. *Wednesday.* Nothing hindering me, that required immediate Dispatch, I walked to my little Nursery at the five-Acre Lot, where I spent the greatest Part of the Day, in putting a Hand to many Things, that I designed should be carried on, and which I hoped would turn to a good Account hereafter: At length, finding myself tired to my Wish, I returned home, saw nobody, took a little Refreshment, and all was well.

8. *Thursday.* It was now a full Week since I got my Packet ready to send to the Trust, and no Opportunity offered since Mr. *Whitfield* and his Company went; by whom I had no inclination it should go, well knowing, that the Ramble he meant to take in *Carolina,* among the Planters, before he got to *Charles-Town,* might be the Cause probably of its making a long Passage, *&c.* In like Manner several Letters which I had wrote to *Frederica,* with the design of sending them by Mr. *Hird* (who came hither on *Sunday* last, and purposed to return forthwith) lay yet on my Hands, by Means of his Delay in setting off hence. These Disappointments gave me frequent Uneasiness, to find myself under such Uncertainties, whatever Haste was required.

9. *Friday.* Part of my Time this Day I made use of, in looking over what was to be found at the Parsonage-House, in order to take a particular Account of every Kind that was left; which might be soon done as to Household Goods, for great Havock had been made, and little or nothing of Value in such Sort was to be seen.

Mr. *Whitfield* and his People having laid Claim to all, sent off what they pleased; nor had there been any Inventory taken, that I could hear of, since Mr. *Wesley* went off; but the next Comers took every Thing *de bene esse,* as they found them, at all Times of those Changes that have been made; which nevertheless would not be so injurious to the Trust, as defrauding them in their Library, which I would be tender in laying to the Charge of any Person stiled a Clergyman; but so many naked Shelves as I now saw, could not pass unobserved, as I before took Notice of on the 31st past to Mr. *Doble:* Wherefore I now began to make a thorough Inspection, and take an exact Catalogue of the Whole; which I never could come at before; and I conceive, for the future the Incumbent, whoever he is, should be obliged, upon his removing elsewhere, to render the like to whomsoever the Trust shall please to appoint, that it may appear what Defects, Alterations, or Additions, happened in his Time. 1741. January 9.

Saturday. Proceeded in making out an Inventory of what Books remained in the Trust's Library at the Parsonage-House, which yet I could not finish, partly by Reason of other Matters intervening, and partly a little Curiosity now and then prompting me, to look a little beyond the Title Pages; which stole more Time away than I designed; but I believed a few Hours on another Day, would put an End to it. 10.

Sunday. After so many Days Expectance, of sending my Letters to *Frederica* by Mr. *Hird,* as before taken Notice of; this Morning he called for them, intending to go the next Tide. The Church-Prayers, with Sermons, were read as before by *J. Campbell.* 11.

Monday. Every Day gave me now more and more Anxiety, on Account of Mr. *Jones's* being so long detained at *Frederica,* not knowing the Cause. Several 12

1741. January 12. People making Complaints to me, of the Price of Corn rising apace, and the great Scarcity there was of it, being already got to two Shillings *per* Bushel; and knowing they were well able to buy, and in no Danger of wanting; I had the Pleasure (though I cannot say it was a Token of extraordinary good Nature) to tell them, they should have considered this, when they laid aside Planting, and took so much Pains to persuade others to neglect it also; that it was not within the Compass of any Orders I had received, to lay in a Store of any Kind, for any Uses, but some few particularly specified: Whereat one of them (an open, plain-spoken Man) very ingeniously replied, that he saw plainly, he had played the Fool, and were he to live here ever so long hereafter, whatever his Opinion might be of the Utility of Planting, with a View of making Sale; that nobody should convince him to the contrary, but it was every House-Keeper's Interest, to plant at least a few Acres, sufficient for his Family, and also to feed his Swine, Horses, *&c.*

13. *Tuesday* } After I had looked over the Books the
14. *Wednesday.* } other Day at the Parsonage-House, and observed the Plenty there was of small Tracts, sent hither by Hundreds, in great Quantities, for the Use of Children, and poor People willing to learn, whereof I made no Doubt but due Distribution had been made; I took Notice, that I could find but one only *Whole Duty of Man,* and that was a poor tattered one, lying in a dark Corner: Whereupon I called to Remembrance, that a good while since, there were two Boxes sent for the abovesaid Purposes; one containing Catechisms only, and the other was a valuable Present of Bibles, and *Whole Duties of Man;* wherefore I could not be easy, till I got some farther Knowledge what came of them; recollecting at the same Time, that they were sent by the Reverend Dr. *Hale:* At length, upon rummaging the

publick Store, I got such Discovery as I wanted, and found both those Boxes; one contained (as wrote on the Lid) four hundred Catechisms, the other twelve Minion Bibles, and forty-eight *Whole Duties of Man;* but the latter I saw had been opened, and six of the Bibles had been disposed of: Upon which I asked the Man, who is intrusted with every Thing there under Mr. *Jones,* how long they had lain there? But he said, he could not remember when they came; but that he believed Mr. Jones had disposed of the half Dozen Bibles, and the *Whole Duties of Man* were untouch'd; which I was glad of, for had they been taken out, I fear they would have been destroyed, Mr. *Whitfield* having publickly declared his Abhorrence of that Book, and all our Dissenters (of whom Mr. *Jones* is the principal Leader) having a like Aversion to it. I ordered both the Boxes to be instantly relieved out of dark Durance into the Light, and carried to the Parsonage-House, where, it is hoped, we shall see such a Minister of the Gospel, as knows what Use properly to put them to, and whom we most heartily wish for. Nothing of any great Moment came to my Knowledge these two Days, but every Thing husht and quiet, and all at their own Will.

1741. January 13. 14.

Thursday. No Opportunity yet offering, of sending off my Packet of the 31st *ult.* for *Charles-Town;* I had no longer Patience, but resolved to hire a Boat, and send it express thither, intending therewith to write again to the Trust, and inclose Copy of my Journal from the 1st to this Day of January, as an Appendix to my former; which I therefore got ready, and designed to send it off all together to-morrow, nothing of any Significance happening to intervene. 15.

Friday. James Campbel having urgent Business at *Charles-Town,* where he expected divers Goods from 16. Receiv'd May 19, 1741.

1741. January 16. *England,* to furnish his Shop which he was opening here, and for that End desiring of me a Passage in the Boat I was sending; I would not deny him such a Courtesy: Moreover, he took the Charge of my Packet with him, to deliver it to Mr. *Hopton;* and accordingly the Boat went in the Afternoon; *Campbel* first delivering into my Hands the Church-Books, which he had made use of for a short While; so that we were again destitute of a Person to read the ordinary Prayers, and thought our new Parson long in coming.

17. *Saturday.* Seeing a little Vacancy from the other necessary Business, I spent most Part of this Day at the five-Acre Lot again, which I always found to be a very agreeable Amusement. In the Evening arrived a Boat from *Augusta (John Rae Patroon)* having Capt. *William Gray* on board, who had the Care and Command given him last Summer, of a certain Number of *Indians,* which he brought down out of the Nations, to serve against the *Spaniards,* and was going to attend the General at *Frederica;* where Mr. *Jones* yet continued, much to my Surprise, having no Account of late, what Occasion detained him.

18. *Sunday.* No Church Service.

19. *Monday.* The Boat which brought Capt. *Gray* on *Saturday,* being to go on this Day to Frederica, I wrote Letters to the General *&c.* which I delivered to *John Rae,* expecting that he would set off with the Evening Tide; but afterwards they chose to defer going till to-morrow. Capt. *Patrick McKay,* having bought Mr. *Whitfield's* Sloop of him at *Charles-Town,* where he met him; he came thence in her, together with his Wife, the Relict of Mr. *Montaigut,* whom he lately married; and with this Sloop, he also brought a good Cargo of *European* Goods, which were sent from *England,* by Order of

1741 January 19.

Mr. *Montaigut* in his Life-time, to replenish the Stores which they kept here; and the Sloop was designed to be employed in the Coast-Trade. It was reported, by this Sloop's Company, that Mr. *Whitfield* went for *England,* in a Ship that sailed over *Charles-Town Bar,* at the same Time with them: But Mr. *Hopton,* from whom I had a Letter, takes no Notice of his being sailed; only acquainting me, that a printed Letter, which one *Hugh Bryan* (a zealous Methodist) had lately published, inscribed to a Friend, was looked on by the Chief Justice as a scandalous Libel on the Clergy; for which he caused the Author, and his Reverence Mr. *Whitfield* the Corrector, to be apprehended, and bound them over to their Sessions.

20. *Tuesday.* Winter seemed to be pretty well over with us now, the Severity of the Weather, that we had for two Months past abating, and gentle, warm Showers succeeding, which invited such as were well disposed, to cultivate some Land for various Uses. By the Return of a Boat, that went lately to *Frederica,* the Person employed by Mr. *Jones,* to do what was necessary in his Absence, received some Directions proper for him to observe, in the ordinary Course of what he had committed to his Charge, during his farther Stay abroad, but no Letter to tell us yet, when we were to expect him.

21. *Wednesday.* Attempted again another Day's Diversion at the five-Acre Lot; but was driven home well washed, by a settled Rain that came on, and held all Day, and good Part of the Night following; nothing coming to my Knowledge from abroad; but I never wanted wherewith to employ myself at home.

1711. January 22. *Thursday.* Little to be taken any Notice of, happened of late to come to my Knowledge. One Story, that flew about this Day, I could not hear, without Concern, lest it might prove too true: which was, that it was much talked of at *Charles-Town*, as if they apprehended *Capt. Thompson* to be lost: It was first reported here by Mrs. *McKay* (late Mrs. *Montaigut*, but now married to Capt. *Pat. McKay*) who gave it out, that she had Advice, a good While since, of Capt. *Thompson's* being actually sailed from *England;* which, indeed, raised many Peoples Fears about it: but as that Lady valued herself much upon having earlier Intelligence than her Neighbours, which did not always prove true; we were yet willing to hope, this also might be told without good Foundation; for the last Letter of Mr. *Verelst,* dated *August,* mentioned nothing of the Time of his Intention to sail.

23. *Friday.* A Sloop from *New-York (Fleetwood* Master) arrived at *Tybee;* by whom came several Letters to People here, as well as to others in the South. He made Offer of his Cargo here; but not foreseeing any extraordinary Occasion, and having (as I thought) sufficient in Store to answer such Demands as might arise, for those Services here only, as the General had formerly ordered should always be provided; I advised him to proceed to St. *Simon's,* where undoubtedly he would be welcome; though some of his Sortments, especially Flour and Bread, was risen to an extraordinary Price: The Master reported, that every Thing at *New-York* was grown very dear, by Reason of the severest Winter this Year, that has been known in the Memory of Man, Snow fallen so deep, as to make the Ways unpassable in the Country; Fire-Wood cost forty Shillings Sterling *per* Cord, and Frost so severe, that great Numbers of Ships had been locked up for Months past; so that his Wa-

ter-Casks on board were filled with Ice, even yet; and it was equally to be admired, how he got out, and how he subsisted afterwards: He told us farther, it was owing to the great Rigour of the Season, that our fugitive Wives, who went hence thither last Summer, by their Husbands and other persuasions, on Pretence of Fear of the *Spaniards,* had got experience enough, what was to be gained by that Change of Places, and wished to be here again; so that he thought we might expect them about the Time of Swallows coming. 1741. January 23.

Saturday. A strong N. W. Wind blowing hard all Night, brought on another smart Frost, which bade us not flatter ourselves, that Winter was so near past as we imagined. By a Sloop that was bound Northward for St. *Simon's,* and stopped at *Tybee,* arrived Ensign *Leman,* who was making his Way to *Charles-Town,* in order to bet a Passage thence to *England,* as well as sollicit some Affairs of his own, as to execute some Orders from the General; and it was presumed, that being now an Invalid, by the unhappy Loss of a Leg (as noted last Year) his Aim was to obtain some other Post, than that which he had in a Marching Regiment. He told me that there were some others, who, he believed, would leave *Frederica* soon, and go for England, through a Dislike of continuing longer in these Parts (which was not his Case;) among whom, he named Mr. *Carteret,* Mr. *Norris* the Parson, Mr. *Bowler* a Surgeon, and Mr. *Loggie,* a very good Pilot, whom the General had lately given the Command to, of a Sloop of good Force. 24.

Sunday. No Church-Service. Mr. *Leman,* impatient of any Delay in his Voyage, hired a Boat purposely to carry him to *Charles-Town,* and went off about Noon; But having so lately wrote thither, and waiting now what News I might expect by the Return of *J. Campbel,* 25.

1741. January 25. I had nothing fresh, to require my giving him the Trouble of any Letters.

26. *Monday.* Mr. *Jones's* Continuance so long at *Frederica,* and the various Reports we had, by divers People lately come thence, of the Uncertainty when to return, began to give me great Perplexity of Mind; some saying he would be with us soon, whilst others said, it was likely he should not see him yet these two Months; and notwithstanding several Boats had come lately thence, I had no Letter from him since the End of *December,* to inform me of any Thing. It was a little Satisfaction to me, however, to find no fresh Jars arising among us, but all peaceable and quiet, seeming to wait the Determination of the honourable Trust, on those important Points, lately sent to be laid before them: And gentle Weather returning again, nothing hindered such as were so disposed, to cultivate Land, and try what it would produce; but it looked as if we should see little done with the Hough or Felling-Ax, towards clearing Land, and planting Corn, by any of the principal Seekers after Negroes; tho' some of *them* shewed an Inclination to be doing something, in what Land they had already cleared; which a little Time now would shew how far they meant in good earnest.

27. *Tuesday. Abraham Minis,* who went hence to *New York* near three Months since, in order to make up Accounts with his Correspondent and Employer there, by whose Consignment of large Quantities of Goods, the said *Minis* carried on a good Trade here, and kept Stores; now returned home in a Sloop, —— *Barnes* Master, with a good Cargo of all Kinds usually brought from thence; and with him came three of our Fugitives, who were sufficiently laughed at by the People there, seeing them glad to return to the Place they had

been so exceedingly railing at, during the Time of their sojourning among them, as *Minis* informed me; who also said there were others, who intended to follow, as soon as the Rigour of the Winter abated, which continued in a severer Manner than was ever known before; so that all the North Parts of *America* seemed to suffer under an uncommon Winter; in like Manner as it was felt last Year in *Europe.* 1741. January 27.

Wednesday. Finding myself pretty much indisposed with an Oppression of Spirits, and a Sort of Listlessness towards every Thing; I chose rather to make good the old Proverb, *otiosum esse, quam nihil agere;* and in that Humor had Recourse to the old Remedy of looking into an Author or two, well adapted to cure the Spleen; nor did any Matter of Consequence draw me off from such Amusement all Day. 28.

Thursday. Unwilling to give Way to a stupid Indolence, and a smart Wind blowing this Day, I thought a good Jumble in it on Horseback, would do as well as any Thing, to rouze me out of this lazy Distemper: Wherefore I took a Ride to *Bewlie,* where I found my People busy at their Proper Work, of clearing Land *&c.* I stopt two or three Hours, gave such Directions as I thought proper; and remounting, I made the best of my Way home again, in such a cutting Gale of Wind, as I do not remember ever to have felt a keener; which, I think, thoroughly awakened me, and I hope, will prove a Cure. 29.

Friday. James Campbel, whom I entrusted my Packet with, for Mr. *Hopton* at *Charles-Town* on the 16th Instant, returning thence this Day, brought me a Letter from Mr. *Hopton,* informing me, that my Packet came in a lucky Time, there being a Ship ready to sail, *viz.* the *Derobernia,* Capt. *McCrae,* to whose care he commit- 30.

1741. January 30.

ted it the same Day. He farther wrote me, that a great many Ships were arrived lately, but brought no great News, only confirming the sailing of Lord *Cathcart;* and no Letters for me. Mr. *Campbel* was very full in observing the present Deportment of the People there towards this Colony, wherein they shewed a most inveterate Hatred; and a *Georgia* Man (not living among them) was hardly to expect common Justice, or even common Civility, except from some few only. The Course of Exchange there 720 to 740 *per Cent.* but Bills of Exchange, and Sola Bills, a perfect Drug.

Saturday. Looking over one of the News-Papers from *Carolina,* brought Yesterday, I find the following Advertisement: "Now preparing for the Press, and "speedily to be published by Subscription, A true and "Historical Narrative of the Colony of *Georgia,* in *Amer-* "*ica,* from the first Settlement thereof, until this pres- "ent Period; containing the most authentick Facts, Mat- "ters, and Transactions therein; together with his Maj- "esty's Charter, Representation of the People, Letters, "*&c.* and a Dedication to his Excellency General *Ogle-* "*thorpe.* By several Gentlemen Landholders in *Georgia,* "at present at *Charles-Town* in *South-Carolina:* The "Proposals for which will be ready next Week, and may "be seen in the Hands of Mess. *Hugh Anderson,* Mas- "ter of the Free-School; and *David Douglass,* at Mess. *Steel* and *Hume's,* Merchants in Charles-Town." —— These are some of the chosen People, who since their deserting of this Colony, because the St. *Andrew's* daily Club (whereof they were most observant Members) could not attain to the Power of directing all Things according to their own Will; now under the Impulse of desperate Rage and Malice, contrive all Ways they can possibly, as well to vilify the honourable Persons, who act by his Majesty's Sacred Authority, in the Establish-

ment of this Colony, as they are most busy also, in spiriting up the Ill-will, and Spite, of those they live among, to give all the Annoyance they are able, to the Place they left. *Flectere si superos nequeunt, Acheronta movebunt.* 1741. January 1.

Sunday. The Prayers of the Church were read again by *J. Campbel,* with a Sermon, *&c.* but a fuller Congregation might have been expected, had we a regular Divine to officiate; which occasioned many People to think, with more Concern, on what Reports were now current among us, of Capt. *Thompson's* Disaster; for it was confidently affirmed, by a Master of a Vessel lately arrived at *Charles-Town* (as we hear from thence) that when he came out of the River *Thames,* he saw several Ships lie driven ashore from their Anchors in *Margate Road;* among them, he knew Capt. *Thompson* to be one; which, if true, we must look on as a great Loss to this Colony; for no Ship has been known to be employed by the Trust, in their Service hither, but brought Goods with it to this Place; and among other Things, a good Parson is not the least to be wished for. February 1.

Monday. By a trading Boat from *Augusta, Peter Shepherd* Patroon, I had several Letters, and one for the General out of the Nations: Inclosed in mine, from Lieutenant *Kent,* were Copies of two Letters out of the *Cherokees,* from Traders living among them; importing, that that Nation were fallen out with the *French,* and waylaying the Banks of the River, which the *French* frequently traded on with their Pettyaguas; they had surprized and killed a considerable Number of them, taken about twenty Prisoners, and destroyed several of their Vessels, after first plundering them of their Cargoes, which consisted (as it is said) of Abundance of 2.

1741. February 2. valuable Goods imported from Europe; such as the finest Broad-Cloth, Silks, *&c.* intended for the *French* Settlements near the *Mississipi:* But while the *Cherokees* were busy with this Spoil, the *Creek* Nation came on the Backs of them Southward, and made War upon them, killing and carrying away Prisoners, divers (the Number uncertain;) so that the Cherokees have now Enemies to deal with on both Sides; and as they expect the *French* to come upon them in the Spring for Revenge, they are now seeking assistance from the *English,* to repel them. But I conceive the General will not be hasty in meddling with their Quarrels, though they are artful enough to insinuate, that in case they cannot withstand the *French,* we must expect, after they have over-run their Country, that they will march down directly to *Georgia,* and *Carolina.*

3. *Tuesday.* Capt. *Patrick McKay* designing to sail this Day, in his new-bought Sloop, for St. *Simon's,* with an Assortment of divers Goods, as well for Back as Belly; I wrote several Letters for the General, Mr. *Jones, &c.* inclosing what I saw proper, that came to my Hands Yesterday, and some Days before, for his Excellency's Perusal; which I committed to the Captain's Care. Wrote likewise some Letters for *England,* which I inclosed to Mr. *Hopton,* and sent them by *Peter Shepherd,* who went on for *Charles-Town;* which took up most of my Time this Day. *N. B.* This Packet was concerning my own Family Affairs only.

4. *Wednesday.* An unhappy Accident happened this Morning, by a little Child belonging to a *Dutch* Woman-Servant; who playing near its Mother, fell (unseen by her) into a Tub of Water, and was drowned; whereupon a Jury was summoned to make Inquisition after its Death. Mr. *Jones's* Continuance so long in the South, and giving no Information what it was that detained him, gave

me great Perplexity of Thought, various Rumours flying about, some to his Discredit, and some in his Favour; but as nothing yet could be depended upon with Certainty, it would be great Imprudence to deliver my Sentiments, till I could get a better Discernment. Full of many Thoughts and Conjectures on these dark Affairs, I walked to the five-Acre Lot, by that Means designing to shake off such Disturbances of my Peace; and diverting myself a little there, I returned in some Danger of imagining myself a Sort of minute Philosopher; but that Vanity would easily be corrected. 1741. February 4.

Thursday. Mr. *Houston* arrived this Morning from *Frederica,* in Company with another Boat, carrying Mess. *Carteret* and *Loggie,* who were bound to *Charles-Town* on their way to *England,* and whom he parted with at their coming out of *Augustin Creek;* but I was informed that Mr. *Norris* was not one of that Company, and was intending to come this Way soon, on a Visit to this Place, now destitute of a Minister. By Him (Mr. *Houston*) came a short Letter to me, from Mr. *Jones,* inclosed in another from him to a Friend of his here; wherein he did in no wise explain the Cause of his long Abode there, farther than that his Excellency's frequent Indisposition would very seldom allow him to attend the Business that brought *him* thither; and he bid me expect farther Advice from *him* by another Boat, that was coming this Way in few Days: He only gave a short Hint, that he found Mr. *Houston* had private Instructions, to make an Enquiry into the late Behavior of some People here, on Occasion of those different Representations of the State of the Colony, sent to the Trustees; which was so very extraordinary, that the General was unwilling to think some particular Persons, of whom he has entertained a good Opinion, could be guilty of what they are charged with, which he (Mr. *Jones)* thought to be 5.

1741. February 5. the Reason, why I had of late less frequent Advices from the General, than heretofore; but that he believed on Mr. *Houston's* Return, I might expect Letters, with his Excellency's Sentiments on the several Matters I had laid before him, *&c.* From whence it was unavoidable, but I must reflect a little on these Things. The Substance of what I had wrote to the General, of all these Proceedings, was the same as what I wrote to the Trustees; where I have always been so happy hitherto, to find Credit given to what I wrote; and knowing how careful I am, to stick close to the Truth in all that goes out of my Hand, I have no Apprehensions of meeting with the contrary; but if my Veracity must be estimated by the Report which Mr. *Houston* shall make to the General (a Person, whom I forbear to say more of at present on this Occasion) I must bid Adieu to any future Hopes of serving here with Honour, or Comfort to myself, or Satisfaction to my Constituents: Wherefore I will not suffer any Impressions to be made instantly, chusing rather to let these Mysteries unfold themselves, which I know must in a short Time be as open as the Noon-Day.

6. *Friday.* Capt. *Stobow,* of the Militia in *Carolina,* coming to Town, shewed me an Order from Col. *Bull,* to lay Claim to a small Skooner belonging to the Publick there, which Capt. *Richards* (Commander of a Company in the Expedition last Summer against *Augustin)* had left here in the River, without giving Charge of her to any body; so that she must have come to Ruin, had not some People of this Town taken a little Care to secure her; which I told the Captain, I thought there was no Objection to, upon his satisfying the Persons who, had saved her, for their Pains; but I referred him to the Magistrates, for their further Opinion; who agreeing with me in mine, he had the Vessel delivered to him.

—— *Smith,* and —— *Miller,* two of our *Indian* Traders, arriving from *Augusta,* in their Way to *Charles-Town,* brought me a Letter out of the Nations for the General; wherein (they told me) was an Account of several Actions that lately happened between the *Creeks* and *Cherokees,* now at open War, and that several Prisoners were taken, as well as others killed, on both Sides; who equally on their Return home, gave themselves the cruel Diversion of roasting their Captives. 1741. February 6.

Saturday. Weather once again abating of its Rigour, and Leisure permitting, I pass'd away the Forenoon at my little Nursery Plantation, where I seldom went without increasing it, with what I best liked, that I could come at; and this Morning I made an Addition of more than seventy Vine-Cuttings of divers Sorts, well recommended to me for good in their Kinds; and my Son having lately sent some Grass-Seeds, for Experiments, which would agree best with this Soil and Climate, I sowed the best Part of an Acre with them, the Ground being ready prepared, as fine as a Garden, to receive them. At my Return, I found a Letter brought me by an *Indian,* from Lieutenant *Willey,* now at *Mount-Pleasant,* acquainting me, "That on the 30th *ult.* they were informed "by an *Indian,* that some strange Track was in those "Parts: In the Night *Thomas Hutton* came to him, and "informed him, that seven *Cherokees* had been at their "Camp, whom they examined and found they were on "Mischief: Whereupon he gave the *Euchees,* and those "*Creeks* with him, Notice, that the *Cherokees* were "abroad. The next Morning the *Creeks* mustered up "the Gang of *Euchees:* The day after, they followed "the *Cherokees,* killed two, and brought three Prisoners: "By the Account of the Prisoners, these Men were sent "to watch that House; and the first that came to Hand, "was to be their Prey (of the *Creek* or *Euchee Indians,* 7.

1741. February 7.

"I suppose he means.) They intended to roast the head "Leader, and the others were to be carried up into the "Nations. He endeavoured (he writes) to save the Pris- "oners, offering three Pieces of Cloth for their Lives; "but in vain, the head Man of the *Euchees* telling him, "that the *Cherokees* had cut his Uncle to Pieces." *N. B. Mount-Pleasant* is situated on the *Georgia* Side of the River, almost opposite to *Palachocolas* Fort; it was once the Habitation of a Tribe of *Euchees,* who deserted it a few Years since, chusing to settle farther up; but a few of them frequent it still, with some Vagrant *Creeks* among them, occasionally; and one *Thomas Wiggin,* an *Indian* Trader, keeps Stores there; who being of long standing, and one whom the General has Confidence in; he ordered him to build a Fort there, giving him the Command of twelve Men, as a sufficient Guard against any mischievous Attempts from the *Indians* of any Kind; and it is a Pass on the Way betwixt this and *Fort Augusta.* I had no sooner read this Letter from *Willey,* but Mr. *Matthews* now in Town, sent me a Message, letting me know, that there were two *Cherokee Indians,* that had not yet returned home to their Nation, since they went with some of their Countrymen to the Camp before *Augustin,* that they were now in the Neighborhood among our *Indians* (whom the late *Tomo Chichi* was the Head of) and unless I secured them, he doubted the *Creeks* would kill them. Such a Message was surprizing a little, considering how kind the General had always been to those *Indians,* who to this Day had plentiful Allowances from the Trust's Store, and Mr. *Matthews* (on Account of his Wife) had Favours heaped upon him most bountifully: Might it not then be expected, that Mrs. *Matthews,* who is a *Creek* by Birth, and has such an Influence over all those People, together with her Husband, knew better how to protect those two People, than I could pretend to: What else is so much Court

made to them for? So I thought: Nevertheless, that no Blame might lie at my Door, I went to Mr. *Mathews's* House, taking one with me, that might hear what passed; and there I reasoned with him, and his Wife, as cautiously as I could, letting them know my Incapacity to treat with the *Indians,* having no Interpreter; recommending it strongly to them, to get these two poor Wretches into our Town, from among those whom they were in Danger of; and as to their Support, I would take Care of that, till I could find one of our trading Boats going up to *Augusta,* when I could send them thither; from whence they might get home safely: Mrs. *Mathews* said upon this, she would do what she could; as I hope she would; for it would be hard to persuade the *Cherokee* Nation, that any of their People could be killed in this Neighborhood, by the *Creeks,* without our Connivance. 1741. February 7.

Sunday. *James Campbel* read the Prayers of the Church again. 8.

Monday. The whole Day passed without any Thing observable by me. Late in the Evening Mr. *Norris* arrived by water from *Frederica,* but I saw him not this Night. Mr. *Clée* returned likewise from the South in the Afternoon, a little earlier than the other, and brought me a Packet, with sundry Papers, *&c.* but not a Word did I find in the Letter that Mr. *Jones* wrote me, of any certain Time when we might expect to see him here again; which I was more and more astonished at; neither had I any Advice from the General, or any one else. 9.

Tuesday. Mr. *Norris* called on me, with whom I had a pretty long Conference, partly on Occasion of his leaving *Frederica;* wherein I found him pretty reserved; and partly on different Matters, which I wished to get a little Light into, and particularly relating to Mr. *Jones's* 10.

1741. February 10. Stay there: But therein also, he seemed to wave speaking plain; only telling me, that Mr. *Hawkins* and he had a Quarrel, on Account of a Demand that *Hawkins* made, of a large Sum of money owing him from the Trust, which Mr. *Jones* refused to pay; whereat the other threatened him to lock him up, and not suffer him to stir thence before he had Justice; and that he believed Mr. *Jones* was a little uneasy there, not finding himself so well countenanced and supported in many Controversies he had, as he expected: Upon my comparing which Saying, with some other Hints I had from some who lately came thence, I could in a little Measure give a Guess at a few Transactions there, not fit for me to animadvert upon here, which Time will probably lay open. Mr. *Norris* acquainted me, that he had brought a large Box of Books with him, as well all that he carried thither with him, as likewise all that he could find there belonging to the Trust; which I was not ill pleased at, hoping thence to augment the Catalogue I was getting as perfect as I could, to send them. *John Rae,* who went hence on the 19th of *January,* with Capt. *Gray,* now returning from *Frederica,* I received another Letter from Mr. *Jones,* by which I was not a Jot better informed than before, when we might expect him again; but I found, by his Writing, he was very uneasy where he was; and not a Word from the General, which seemed to verify what I was before given to understand (*vide* the 5th Instant.)

11. *Ash-Wednesday.* Mr. *Norris,* of his own Accord, performed the Offices of the Church, and gave us a good Sermon suitable to the Day. *Daniel Demetrie,* Patroon of a Boat, going for *Augusta,* I was glad of that wish'd for Opportunity, of sending two *Cherokee Indians* out of Harm's Way, whom I before mentioned; and accordingly I agreed with *Demetrie* to take them up at Mr.

Matthews's, as he passed by, and deliver them at *Augusta,* to Lieutenant *Kent* there, to whom I wrote. 1741. February 11.

Thursday. Mr. *Houston* left us, to return again to *Frederica;* by whom I wrote to the General, and Mr. *Jones* also; inclosing to his Excellence divers Letters, one particularly to himself, and the others to me, out of the *Indian* Nations, giving an Account of sundry Exploits that happened betwixt the *Creeks* and *Cherokees,* now at open War. Whatever Mr. Houston's Negotiations might be here, I had very little Regard to; but I thought that upon his getting home, I should see whether Mr. *Jones* was right in his Opinion, or not, that I before noted on the 5th Instant. 12.

Friday. Divers People with me, for Payment of sundry Claims they made; some of which that I knew to be just, and were most pressing, had due Payment; but several others I desired to be excused in, whom I knew to be owing Money to the Trust, till Mr. *Jones* returned, who had the Books with him at *Frederica;* and *when* he would return, nobody here knew, which occasioned much Murmuring among some People, perhaps with very little Cause; though others, possibly, might complain not without Reason: And it was a very uneasy Situation I found myself in, on many Accounts; but I was determined not to take a Leap in the Dark, if I could avoid it, and risque the Consequence; tho' I was told by some, I might expect Complaint would be made of it to the Trust; and particularly Mr. *F——d* declared, he would be one that should do it; who had as little Reason for it (I thought) as most Men. Cash at the same Time grew low with us, and our Accounts not yet made up, and sent to the Trust; which Mr. *Jones* promised me should be done before *Christmas,* when he went hence the 13th of *November;* so that every day now brought more and more Vexation with it, and Apprehensions of 13.

1741. February 13. being intangled in Matters of Account, which I never transacted, unless when it was necessary, and then with great Caution.

14. *Saturday.* —— *Barker,* the Trust's Cow-pen Keeper at *Old Ebenezer,* coming to Town for divers Necessaries, for the Servants employed under him; and I having often declared my Doubts, that Matters there were not carried on to that Advantage for the Publick, as they might be; I took Occasion to call Mr. *Parker* and Mr. *Fallowfield* (the Magistrates) to my Assistance; and in their Presence make Enquiry of him into divers Things that I thought requisite to be known, concerning the annual Increase of that Stock under his Care: When it appeared to us, that the most he had got driven up to his Cow-pen the last Year, was upwards of five hundred, which he had all together at one Time, of all Sorts, and Ages, besides forty-five Calves; and what he then did, was with the poor Help of two or three, besides himself, with the like Number of weak Horses; whereas had he got more Strength, he could have been sure of several hundred more; and that now, this Year coming, were he supplied with a competent Number of able Horses, and Riders, he could warrant the bringing in upwards of a thousand: But I found what he called *a competent* Number, and what several others, whom I asked about it, agreed in, was no less than six Men, and twelve Horses for change; rarely any one being fit to go on such hard Service two Days together. Understanding he had been at *Frederica* lately, I asked him, if he had acquainted the General with it; which he said he had, and that he expected his farther Orders, concerning what his Excellency thought needful. The Season proper for this Work is now beginning, and usually continues about three Months, after which the Expence ceases. *N. B.* From this Account, it may reasonably be hoped,

that what I wrote in that State of the Colony, which I sent to the honourable Trust a few Months since, relating to this Cow-pen, did not exceed the Bounds of Truth, which some have accused me of being addicted to. 1741. February 14.

Sunday. Mr. *Norris* officiated at the Church, and gave us two good Sermons. In the Afternoon by a trading Boat from *Charles-Town,* I received a Letter from Mr. *Hopton,* acquainting me with Mr. Saxby's having refused to accept the Bill drawn on him for 200 *l.* Sterling, by Mr. *Hammerton,* which was tendered him more than a Year past, sent home protested, and now returned again to me to be offered him a second Time, upon Mr. *Hammerton's* Assurance it would be paid; but it met with the same Refusal as before. 15.

Monday. *Noble Jones* came to Town, with his Boat's Crew, leaving a Guard behind him at the Fort; his Business was, partly to revictual, and partly to inform me how Matters were going; giving me to understand, that whereas we have had frequent Intelligence of a *Spanish* Privateer being on this Coast, cruizing betwixt *Carolina* and *Augustin,* and had taken, within a while past, two or three small trading Vessels, fraughted with Provisions from the Northern Provinces to the Southern; which Privateer was fitted out at Augustin, and the only one they had, commanded by one *Van Ding,* a Native of *Spain,* of *Dutch* parentage; and that several of our Deserters at the Siege of *Augustin,* were Sailors now under him; Wherefore it was not improbable, but they might man out a Boat to come within the Inlets, among some of our Settlements, for Pillage, *&c.* in which Case, supposing they could outrow our Guard-Boat, we had no Gun that could stop them from passing by: I thought it was well worth providing against, and therefore ordered one of our smartest Pieces of Cannon, carrying a four Pound Ball, and well mounted, to be delivered him for that 16.

1741. February 16. Purpose; having four or five more of the same at our Guard here, besides divers of a less Size.

17. *Tuesday.* Nothing came to my Knowledge all this Day, that deserved Notice; nor did I hear of any false Rumours newly sent abroad; which, indeed, might be looked on as what very rarely happens; some of our late Neighbours, who left us, having, out of abundant Fertility, taken Care, for a while past, to supply us with Plenty of such Ware.

18. *Wednesday.* This Day produced Plenty of what I did not hear Yesterday produced any, to disturb us: A Horseman that was sent from the Orphan-House, coming in great haste to Town, and acquainting us, that there were two Vessels (a Skooner and a large Sloop) came from the Southward within Land in the Evening, whom they supposed to have put in at some of the Sounds; and that they were apprehensive they were Enemies, for that they had a great many Men on board, and one of them fired a Gun, which by the Report they judged to be of a large Size, and they imagined it to be a Signal for something; but they knew not what; that, Night coming on, one of them passed *Skeedoway Narrows,* coming on towards us; but the other came to an Anchor near our Fort, where there were but a few Hands, *Noble Jones* having taken most of them in the Boat with him to *Savannah* (as I had noted last *Monday.*) All this put together, was enough to terrify some of our good Women and Children; and People began to assemble, as usual, upon any strange News: But I quickly undeceived them, letting them know, that upon Mr. *Minis's* Arrival here, in Capt. *Barnes's* Sloop, with a good Cargo of Provisions from *New-York* (as noted the 27th of *January*) before he took into his Store, he thought proper to send and make Offer to the General of what he thought fit to have, laying a manifest before

him of what Goods the Loading consisted, with the several Prices, *&c.* whereupon his Excellency had marked the Sundries and Quantities of what he had Occasion for; and we having no Pettyaguas, or Vessels of Burden, at present ready to carry those Goods hence, the General said, he would order a Sloop, and a Skooner, which he had both in the Service, to come hither, and take in those Goods he had agreed for: Wherefore they might be very sure, that these were the two Vessels, which the People at the Orphan-House were so affrighted at, and sent to alarm us upon: Moreover, as *Noble Jones* went hence in his Guard-Boat this Morning, well provided with what he wanted, had there been any Danger a-foot, he could not avoid hearing of it; and in such Case, his standing Orders are, to send an Express over Land immediately to apprize us of it. Upon this, all was quiet, and every body went about their own Business. 1741. February 18.

Thursday. Mr. *Clée* going South, to attend the General on Business of Mr. *Minis's,* I wrote by him to Mr. *Jones,* yet at Frederica: Then I went and conferred with Mr. *Norris,* about those Books which he had brought with him from *Frederica,* replacing such of them in the Library here, as had been carried hence thither; and placing those that properly belonged to that Place, apart by themselves, till further Order; and so compleated my Catalogue of the whole. In the Afternoon I made a Visit to my little Nursery, where I rarely went without adding something: Mr. *Norris* gave me his Company thither, and shewed a good liking for the Diversion he found in so doing. 19.

Friday. } Expecting the Opportunity of a Boat 20.
Saturday. } going to *Charles-Town* in a few Days, 21.
the most Part of my Business on these two, was to prepare Papers, and write Letters, in order to have a Packet ready to send to *England.*

1741. February 22. *Sunday.* The two Vessels that had put our People at the Orphan-House into such a Fright, as noted on *Wednesday* last, arrived at our Wharf this Morning, being long on their Passage, by reason of contrary Winds; and proved to be the same Sloop and Skooner which I told my Neighbors I expected, to fetch divers Provisions for the General, which were bought out of *Minis's* Cargo, and some Beef Slaughtered here some Months since by his Order. Mr. *Norris* being yet with us, and reading the daily Prayers, as had been always usual, he gave us withal two good Sermons; and to shew that he meant to continue with us yet another Week, he gave the appointed Notice of his Intention to administer the Sacrament on *Sunday* next. By the Patroons of these two Vessels, I had the General's Orders directed to me, what Species and Quantity of Provisions was to be put on board them, and a Letter from his Excellence, inclosing one to Mr. *Duchee,* signifying in both of them, that he accepted of the Resignation that *Duchee* had made, of his office of Constable. Not a Word was said of Mr. *Jones,* nor had I any Letter from him.

23. *Monday.* My chief care this Day was, to see the General's Orders punctually observed, in what particular Species of Loading the Sloop and Skooner took on board, which were sent for it. In the Evening, by the Return of a small Vessel of Mr. *Minis's* from *Frederica,* I received a Letter from Mr. *Jones,* sufficient in Length to atone for those very short ones I had before received; and now I could have wished this had been shorter, unless more agreeable, being filled with a doleful Relation of the unexpected ill Success that (he says) he has met with, in going through those Accounts, which in a more especial Manner it behoved him to set to rights with the General for two years past, and which he now found to be the Occasion of giving him great Displeasure; and

as for the Accounts of the Year 40, as directed by the Estimate of the honourable Trust, so far as it related to the Northern Division of the Province, he would not look on them. Upon reading whereof, I could not help saying to myself, Would to God those Accounts were in *London,* before those who *would* look into *them:* Neither shall I be easy in my own Mind, till they are sent thither, and audited; for which Reason I grow every Day more and more impatient, till I see Mr. *Jones* again; but I do not yet find he can ascertain when it will be. 1741. February 23.

Wednesday. } Being under a small Infirmity, I 24.
Tuesday. } stirred little abroad, during, these 25.
two Days; and found as little worth taking Notice of when I did. Receiv'd June 24, 1741.

Thursday. The two Vessels being compleatly laden with the Provisions which the General sent them for, lay ready for sailing; but bad Weather stopt them, and towards Evening came on a hard Gust of Wind, accompanied with Thunder and Lightning, which held great Part of the Night, till at length a heavy Rain fell, and continued some Hours, which quieted all. I found a Whisper going about Town this Day, which I was exceedingly shocked at; importing no less than a Charge against Mr. *Norris,* for having had a criminal Conversation with his Maid-Servant at *Frederica,* and that she is now with Child by him: Whereupon I got him to my House, and there opened my Thoughts freely to him, telling him how necessary it was for him, immediately to clear up his Innocence, if it were in his Power, and not to lie quiet a Minute under such an egregious Scandal; for that I could no longer appear his Friend and Advocate (as I had always done) in case he was guilty of so foul an Act: Which finding him under no Confusion in, and telling me, it was no more than what he 26.

1741. February 26. expected would follow him, upon his coming away from thence, and that he was very well prepared to vindicate his Character, and retort the Scandal on those who had raised it; I hoped that I should find it so: Then he expatiated very much on the abusive Treatment he had found at *Frederica,* for a long while past, from some of the loose young Officers of the Army, who had, in many Cases, made it their Pastime to ridicule him; of which he gave me divers Instances; and in one particularly the General interposed, and gave two or three of them a sharp Rebuke; nevertheless, that he found it every Day worse, and worse, which made it intolerable for him to continue there any longer, but he was resolved to go for *England;* and though he had hitherto forborn to trouble the Trustees with Complaints, still hoping Matters would Mend, but in vain; he was determined now to wait on the honourable Trustees, and lay a full Narrative before them of all his Grievances: And as to this Matter, he assured me, that I should see clearly and fully, where the Shame was due, which was intended for him to bear, as soon as two Magistrates came together, which would be the Beginning of next Week (for Mr. *Jones* being so long away, the other two, by Agreement, took it upon them, to be in Town on certain Days alternately from their several Plantations far off, where, at this Season, they were best employed.) This I was glad to hear, and wished I might see it made out; for to be traduced and vilified here, by a Set of spightful Methodists, and exposed elsewhere, by the Mockers of all Things sacred, must certainly deserve Attention some where.

27. *Friday.* The Sloop and Skooner sailed early, by whom I sent a Letter to the General of the 25th, principally setting forth, the Reasons why his Orders were not fulfilled, which he had sent in his Letter to me of the 2d of *October* last, relating to Rangers for Ebenezer,

&c. and had lately taken Notice of in his Letter, which came inclosed to me for Mr. *Bolzius.* A large Brig. laden with Provisions of all Kinds from *New-York,* bound to *Carolina,* being lately wrecked on that Coast near *Savannah* River, divers of our People went down in Boats to *Tybee,* to see what they could catch that might be driven ashore there; but made little or nothing of it, not considering that in case they brought any such Goods with them, they were liable to be seized for the Behoof of the Trustees. We only learn'd, that most of the Goods floating were driven by the Wind and Tide to the South, and that considerable Quantities of it had been found on the Islands of St. *Catherine, Sapolo, &c.* by the People of *Frederica,* where (I now heard) the General had taken hold of it; and that was all I had to note this Day. 1741. February 27.

Saturday. Mr. *Norris* growing impatient (as well he might) till he had done what he could to clear his Character; thought it too long to wait till two Magistrates came together; and therefore went and made known his Case to that one who was in Town; when the Wench, being examined upon Oath, laid the Bastard positively to the Charge of a young Man at *Frederica,* and as positively acquitted Mr. *Norris* of ever having carnal Knowledge of her; which being judged sufficient to guard Mr. *Norris* from any dangerous Contrivance of laying the guilt upon him, it was thought advisable to take the next first Opportunity of a full meeting of the Magistrates, to have a Re-examination of the Whole, and let Mr. *Norris's* Innocence be Publickly known to the World. 28.

Sunday. The several Duties of the Day were observed by Mr. *Norris,* in reading the Church of *England* Prayers, and preaching, before Noon and After, and likewise administering the Sacraments of the Church of both March 1.

1741. March 1. Kinds, *viz.* that of the Lord's Supper in the Morning, and publickly baptizing two Infants in the Evening.

2. *Monday.* After the late Bluster on *Thursday* last, and a plentiful Rain after it, we hoped Winter had taken its Leave of us; but a cold North-West Wind, that came on again Yesterday in the Afternoon, brought another severe Frost with it this Morning, and taught us not to reckon too fast. Mr. *Hird* arrived from *Frederica,* and having Orders from the General to call on me, to furnish him with some Silk-Worm Eggs, for the Use of his Family; and also some Mulberry-Plants, for his Use, and Vine-Cuttings: I took Care to see he had what Silk-Worm Seed he required, and also as many Mulberry-Plants as he ask'd for, though it was grown pretty late in the Year for such Planting: And going with him to the Garden, I shewed him our Vines so forward, that they were just ready to put out; by which he was convinced, that to take cuttings off them now, would endanger their Safety, and chose rather to let them alone till another Season, when he should be better prepared also how to dispose of them.

3. *Tuesday. Joseph Pevey,* a Freeholder of this Town, at present employed as one of those that keep Garison at *Fort Argyle,* coming hither this Morning, acquainted me, that he believed they were all breaking up there (which All was no more than Four) the Time they being engaged for being near expired; and that I might expect the Boat with two of them from thence, soon after he got back, for that he came on Horseback, and was to return to-morrow. I asked him what was the Reason of such an unexpected Desertion; to which he answered, that he believed *Laughlin McIntosh* (who was chief) had wrote to the General at *Frederica,* somewhat or other which his Excellence was not well pleased with, prob-

ably concerning their Pay, *&c.* Mr. *Hird* being not gone out of Town, I understood that the General had declared, as to *Fort Argyle,* he would not concern himself about it, but that Col. *St.* (meaning me) might do what he pleased with it, either maintain it, or give it up, as he saw good; which Mr. *Hird* assured me, he heard the General say. This must needs appear very strange to me, who had no Power given me in my Commission, to intermeddle with any Forts or Garrisons, much less to dismantle them, if I thought fit: Could I then dare to do it? All that was in my Power therefore at present, was to ask *Pevey,* whether or not he was determined to quit with the rest, or would be content to stay there with one more, till I could know the General's Pleasure, and have his positive Orders (for I had often heard his Excellence declare, that no Orders from him were to be deemed valid, unless in Writing signed by him) and I was old enough to take Caution, not to exceed Orders, but to fulfill them only when I had them. *Pevey* engaged with me, that he and another of the four would abide there, and take the best care they could of every Thing, when the others were gone, till I had Instructions concerning it, upon my promise to see him paid for that Time, which I could not refuse him. 1741. March 3

Wednesday. *Pevey* returned to *Fort Argyle,* well satisfied; and *Hird* went off again for *Frederica,* by whom I wrote to the General, intreating to have his Directions what I was to do, relating to the Matter above-mentioned. Nothing observable that came to my Knowledge. 4

Thursday. *Peter Emery,* after many Days appointing, went off at last for *Charles-Town;* by whom I sent my Packet directed to Mr. *Verelst,* of the 23d *ult.* Weather again inviting, I took the Pleasure of spending good Part of this Day at my little Nursery near the Town; and found nothing there to disturb me. 5.

1741. March 6. *Friday.* A tempestuous Day of Thunder, Lightning, Wind and Rain, kept every body at home; and I heard of nothing from abroad that deserved my Attention.

7. *Saturday.* A notable Instance (among many others) of the Effect of Methodism, happening this Day, it may not be improper to take Notice of it. One *John Slack,* a Disciple of Mr. *Whitfield's,* whom he brought with him from Pensilvania, by Trade a Mason, and as such employed in this Town, as well in publick Work as private, took a liking to a Widow (Relict of *William Harris,* late a Freeholder) of this Place, or rather to her Substance; for she has been one of the most valuable Inhabitants amongst us, remarkable for Industry, having during her Widowhood, cleared and well planted her five-Acre Lot, whereupon she had last year a plentiful Crop, and by the like Diligence, hopes for the same Return to her future Endeavours, whereby she has also attained to a fine Increase of live Stock, having a Dozen or more now in being, which turns to a good Account; besides the yearly Increase, in supplying several Families more than her own, with Milk, *&c.* These Things put together, so operated upon our spiritual Brother, that he became carnally minded, and was such a successful Woer, that the Widow in a little Time yielded to be his Wife; and he grew so enamoured, that Presents after Presents were made to testify his Love: A Gold Ring, with both their names in it, several sorts of new Pewter, with the like Engraving, and all that was hers before, now must have his Name added to what was already on it; nor can it be doubted, but our Lover would take equal Care to see the Widow's Cattle bear his Mark with a hot Iron very soon; for they were now looked upon as Man and Wife betroth'd, and nothing wanting but the Office of Matrimony, by a proper Minister.—But all this at last comes to nothing: *Slack* got Information, that there

were some Debts of her former Husband yet standing out unpaid, and that there had been no Administration, wherefore he would become liable to satisfy such Creditors; which he stumbled at, and his Interest outweighing his Love, thought it too great a Price to pay for a Wife; but how to get off, after carrying the Matter so far on, was the next Perplexity; for he doubted, that to tell her the real Truth, would not pass currently, for a sufficient Reason; so he had Recourse to what seems one of the Marks of our new-enlightened People, *viz.* not to associate with the Unregenerate, who had not Christ within them: And thereupon he made an open Declaration, that his Conscience would not permit him to marry one whom he found to be not a Christian; which he had discovered, notwithstanding her Baptism, her duly frequenting the publick Worship of the Church of *England,* and leading a Life free from any open Scandal: Such is the charitable Opinion of these pious Hypocrites towards all who do not join with them. 1741. March 7.

Sunday. Mr. *Norris* going up the River about the Middle of the Week, at the Request of Mr. *De Beaufain,* to spend a Day or two with him; and the bad Weather, for a Day or two past, not admitting of his Return, *James Campbel* (as before) read the Prayers of the Church, with a Sermon, before Noon and after. By one of our trading Boats, that arrived this Morning from *Charles-Town,* I received a Letter from Mr. *Hopton,* relating farther to the Affair of that Bill drawn by Mr. *Hammerton,* which Mr. *Saxby* refused to accept; and withal acquainting me, that Mr. *Hammerton* himself was now also arrived from *England,* in the *Rose* Man of War, *&c.* but though several Ships were lately come in from *England,* he found none for me from the Trust; which I read with Regret, after so long expecting in vain. By another trading Boat, Mr. *Hopton* sent me a 8.

1741. March 8. private Letter from my Family, which bore date the 11th of *November,* by a Ship called the *Two Brothers,* Capt. *Beach.*

9. *Monday.* Our Doubts and Fears were happily at an End this Morning, relating to Capt. *Thompson,* by Means of Capt. *Patrick McKay's* Return hither, with his Sloop from *Fredcrica;* where he told us Capt. *Thompson* was safely arrived some Days before; and he farther acquainted us, who and who came with him from *England, &c.* with divers other Circumstances of Matters, too long to enumerate here. Now again I conceived strong Hopes, that I should get some Advice from the Trust, which I so long wished for; but *when* to get it hither, from where *Thompson* now was, I could not be sure of.

10. *Tuesday.* Another heavy Rain fell incessantly all Day, and suffered no body to go out of Doors. *Peter Shepherd* (Patroon of one of the trading Boats) having catch'd one of his Negroes in a Piece of Thievery on board, very unadvisedly brought him ashore to the House where he himself quartered, and there tied him up, and lashed him very severely, *secundum usum Carolinoe,* which occasioned a great Uproar among the Neighbourhood; and the Magistrates hearing of it, *Shepherd* was sent for to my House, together with his Landlord, *John Penrose,* who both made their Appearance, but had Caution to send the Negro on board before they came, or otherwise undoubtedly he would have been seized; for the Rule is, that whenever any Vessel arrives here with Negroes, during their Stay, the Slaves are permitted to come ashore on the Strand by the Water-Side, to boil their Kettle; but in case they come up into Town, they are liable to be seized: *Penrose* in his own Justification pleaded, that he was not at home when it hap-

pened, and that if he had been, he should have advised him better. *Shepherd* said that he was not aware of giving Offence, unless his Negro had been employed in the Town; promised to take better Care another Time, and so it ended. 1741, March 10.

Wednesday. *Peter Shepherd* going off this Day for *Augusta,* I wrote by him to Lieutenant *Kent* there, and sent him a Barrel of Powder, for the Use of the Garison, which he lately informed me they were in great Need of. Nothing else passed worth Notice, that came to my Knowledge. 11.

Thursday. Understanding that Mr. *Matthew's* Boat was designed to carry his Wife to the South, with divers Goods proper for carrying on the Indian Trade on the River *Altamaha,* as the General had formerly approved of; though his infirm State would not allow him to accompany his Wife, the late Illness he sustained, having rendered the Use of his Arms, and other Parts, in a doubtful Way of Recovery; I was writing Letters to go by that Conveyance to the General, and others; when at the same Time came by *Demetrie's* Boat, on his Return from *Augusta,* a Packet from Lieutenant *Kent,* directed to the General, with a Letter to me, informing the Contents of that Packet to be Copies of several Talks lately had with some of the head Men of the two Nations (*viz. Cherokees* and *Creeks*) now at War; whereby it appeared, as if they hoped on each Side for the Interposition of the White Men *(English)* to make them Friends again; which in our Language, may be better understood possibly by the Words *Convention* and *Mediation.* I lost no Time in getting ready what Dispatches were proper; but the Boat could not go till to-morrow. *Demetrie* being the Person to whom I committed the Charge of two or three 12.

1741. March 12. *Cherokee Indians,* to be delivered in Safety to Lieutenant *Kent,* &c. as noted on the 7th and 11th *ult.* for which I engaged to stand the Judgment of the said Lieutenant, what Pay he deserved; and he producing Mr. *Kent's* Certificate of the Men being well used, and safely delivered, together with his Opinion of what he deserved, I took Care to see him readily paid.

13. *Friday.* Mr. *Matthews's* Boat going now off for *Frederica,* I delivered into his Wife's Care, what Letters and Dispatches I had prepared for the General: And by Mr. *Norris,* who took this Opportunity of returning to *Frederica,* I wrote to Mr. *Jones,* yet there, what was needful. Mr. *Norris,* during his Stay among us, had taken proper Care to Vindicate his Innocence from those vile Aspersions cast upon him, the Wench he had with him, declaring upon Oath, that the Child which she now went with, was begotten by a young Fellow, Servant at *Frederica;* that she never had carnal Knowledge of her Master *Norris,* nor did he ever tempt her; that whatever Stories have been raised, of her saying he was the Father of the Child, were false; and that she never said so, but that she had been persuaded by some People to lay it to her Master, which would be the Way to get Money; but she never would consent to such a wicked Thing; and moreover, that what she now swore, was not for fear of her Master, or for Promise of any Reward, but the real Truth: All which she deposed voluntarily before the Magistrates. Mr. *Norris* farther shewed me several Affidavits taken before the Magistrates at *Frederica;* wherein it had appeared he had met with very ignominious Treatment, from a Person in that Town, who there was great Reason to believe, was set on by others, in laying violent Hands on him, on a *Sunday* Morning in his own Room, *&c. &c.* which he was determined not to pass over, but would make the Case pub-

lick in *England*, and seek for a Remedy there, which was the Reason of his going so abruptly out of the Colony; for that he saw no Prospect of any Reparation being obtained, for the Insults and Abuses he had met with of late. Whereupon finding him so positive, I ceased asking him any farther Questions, fearing lest I should intermeddle too far, and burn my own Fingers. At going off, he told me, that he did not intend to stay many Days at *Frederica*, but make what haste he could possibly this Way again, and so to *Charles-Town*, in order to go by the first Ship for *England*. 1741. March 18.

Saturday. Mr. *John Pye* having put up a publick Advertisement, that he designed very soon to go for *England* on some Matters of great Consequence; it occasioned various Conjectures among People, what those Matters of great Consequence might be; some imagining that he was to be intrusted with some new Scheme of Government, which our Politicians (who are never at Rest in Reformation-Work) have been employed about; but I cannot look on any of those Practices otherwise than in a ridiculous Light; and though Mr. *Pye* was weak enough to busy himself in an extraordinary Manner in a late Affair, getting what Names he could, to a counter Representation to the State of this Colony, when in common Prudence he ought to have sat still at least, and meddled with neither Side, being no Freeholder himself, and surely could have no Cause of Complaint, but rather of Gratitude for Favours received: Yet it would be hard to persuade me into a Belief, that he can be so silly, to be made a Cat's Paw still, and burn his Fingers over and over. If he thinks fit to let us know the Occasion of his Travel, possibly something might be said to it; but till that is revealed, I shall make it no Concern of mine. By some Persons come to Town this Morning from the South, I learnt, that Mr. *Jones* would 14.

1741. March 14. follow them very soon from *Frederica;* which I was not sorry to hear on many Accounts, but more especially as I hoped then I should have some Advices from the Trust, for I could not think that Capt. *Thompson* left *England* without any Letters for me. In the Afternoon I passed away a few Hours at my little Nursery Plantation, and returned well satisfied.

15. *Sunday. James Campbel,* with Leave, resumed the Desk, to read the Prayers of the Church, *&c.* as he had before done; and during the Want of a proper Minister here, many People were well pleased at it. About Noon arrived Mr. *Jones* from *Frederica,* after long Expectation: But quitting the Boat he came in, at *Noble Jones's* Plantation, and taking Horse thence, to avoid a long Way round by Water, he left what Letters, with a Box, *&c.* were for me, to come by the Boat.

16. *Monday.* Early this Morning came the Boat, by which I was to get what Mr. *Jones* had told me, Capt. *Thompson* brought from the Trust, and which Mr. *Jones* delivered to me soon after, namely, a Box, wherein I found 2000 *l.* Sterling in Sola Bills, for the Use of the Colony, in such Purposes as intended by the Hon. Trustees; together with two or three small Parcels for private Persons (Contents unknown to me) and some Bundles of News-Papers of divers Kinds, very acceptable; also a Packet inclosed in Parchment, wherein I found divers Letters, as well to myself from the Trust, as to several other Persons inhabiting here, or in this Neighbourhood; and some Papers of Significance, that required my having due Regard to. After perusing what belonged to me, and sending out what belonged to others, I passed over good Part of the Day, partly in Conference with Mr. *Jones,* as well on what Intelligence he brought from *Frederica,* as what we found in these Packets now opened; and my Heart was too full not to impart to some of

my Acquaintance (whom I knew to be hearty in their Good-will to the Place) the happy Prospect there was, of our yet seeing this Province revive and flourish, in Spite of its Adversaries in *Carolina,* whether Natives there, or (yet worse) Renegadoes from hence. 1741. March 16.

Tuesday. Mr. *Jones* acquainting me, that he should be obliged to return to *Frederica* again in about three Weeks; I could not but tell him, that the Trust, without Doubt, were in Expectation for a while past, of receiving an Account from us, how the Money had been disposed of, which they had sent for answering the Estimate of the Year ending at *Michaelmas,* 1740; and to confirm that, I shew'd him what Mr. *Verelst* had wrote me thereupon, in one of his Letters now received: Wherefore I desired him to get it forward, as fast as possible, for that I should be very anxious about it. Many smaller Affairs required our frequent meeting, to inform each other of what Steps were taken material, in the separate Stations wherein for a while past we had acted; as also to consider of what was needful in Time coming; which took up the whole of my Time this Day. 17.

Wednesday. Mr. *Jones* receiving a Letter from Mr. *Bolzius* at *Ebenezer,* acquainting him, that the Wench who lately lived with Mr. *Norris,* being appointed to serve him as a Trust-Servant, had been at their Town, seeking an Opportunity to get a Passage over into *Carolina,* and that he finding her to be with Child, had examined her; and that she had told a lamentable Story of her present Grief; wherefore he recommended it to Mr. *Jones* to enquire into it, *&c.* not knowing (it ought to be supposed) that she had been examined upon Oath before, by one of the Magistrates of this Town *(vide February* 26 and *March* 13.) Mr. *Jones,* nevertheless, thought fit to have a Re-examination of the Matter; which com- 18

1741. March 18. ing to my Ears, I persuaded him at leastwise, to convene his Brother Magistrates, that the Affair might the more impartially be looked into; for I had good Reason to think the Wench had been instructed to change her Note, and I too well knew, that some People would be pleased, at any Rate, to fix a Scandal upon the Parson; who, whilst he sojourned among us before, treated him very coarsely, as I had often noted; though at that Time his Conduct appeared, to all unprejudiced Persons, to be blameless; and in my Opinion, it would have been more prudential in Mr. *Jones*, above all People, not to have meddled in this Affair, but to have left it rather to the Enquiry of his Brethren, forasmuch as he was known to have a peculiar Bitterness towards him, and joined with our new Methodists, on all Occasions, to give him Uneasiness: Moreover I conceived, that it would have an ugly Aspect, to see a professed Dissenter of the most rigorous Sort, sit in Judgment upon a qualified Minister of the Established Church. Whatever my Thoughts might be, the Wench was sent for, and I took Care the Other Magistrates should also be present, before one of whom she had, upon Examination, deposed upon Oath, as before noted on the 13th Instant. I could not refrain then from offering one Caveat: That whereas before she had been legally examined upon Oath, which was attested by the Magistrate who examined her, I apprehended that no Law could be found that would admit of her swearing again, in direct Contradiction to what she had before deposed, being what I never knew the Quarter-Sessions of the Peace in *England* would allow in any Case of Bastardy: Whereupon it was so agreed, and she was required to tell her own Story in what Manner she liked; which Mr. *Jones* himself took down in writing, and was pleased to send it to the General, by the Return of the Boat which brought him from *Frederica:* The Substance whereof (as I expected) was the very Re-

verse of every individual Article she had before sworn to. The Affair now resting where it does, it will not become me to say more of at present, presuming his Excellency will judge of it, as he sees right; and Mr. *Norris* is now there to speak for himself. 1741. March 18.

Thursday. Having received a Letter on the 8th of this Month from Mr. *Hopton,* informing me, that Mr. *Hammerton* himself was newly arrived from *England,* with whom he had conferred on the Payment of that Bill of 200 *l.* drawn by him on Mr. *Saxby,* which had not been accepted, and which Mr. *Hammerton* (he found) could not make ready Payment of, Mr. *Hopton* desiring Advice from me how to act: Mr. *Hammerton* also at the same Time writing me, that it was agreed by Mr. *Verelst* with him, in what Manner he should pay it; whereof I might expect Mr. *Verelst* would advise me in his Letters that he should write me *per* Capt. *Thompson:* I thereupon was willing to wait his Arrival, in hopes of learning what I was to do; but Capt. *Thompson* being since come to *Frederica,* from whence I received my Letters, *&c.* on *Monday* last; and though I had several Letters from Mr. *Verelst,* finding not a Word, of Mr. *Hammerton* in either of them, I determined to lose no more Time in securing the Payment of that Money, if possible, and in writing to Mr. *Hopton* thereon; But how to do that, was the next Difficulty; for, applying to Mr. *Jones* about it, I was told, there was neither Boat or Men to be had at present, being all employed: And this was not uncommon, for whatever Exigence might happen, I have often known the Necessity of waiting many Days for Dispatch. 19.

Friday. Expecting to get a Boat this Day for that Purpose, I got ready what Letters I had to write of my own, to Mr. *Hopton,* and others at *Charles-Town;* to- 20.

1741. March 20. gether with sundry Dispatches from the South, and Papers of various Kinds, that I might not delay them a Minute; but I needed not to be in any Hurry, for a Conveyance was not to be had in such haste; which I discovered my Uneasiness at to Mr. *Jones,* who knew the Occasion.

21. *Saturday.* Mr. Clée returned from *Frederica,* who had been there to attend the General on Behalf of Mr. *Minis,* concerning his late Cargo of Provisions sold to his Excellence, from whom he brought me a Letter, signifying his Pleasure relating to a Negroe lately taken up here, and now in Custody; whereof I had wrote to the General on the 12th Instant; who was pleased to approve of what was done, and directed us to proceed as the Act directs: And whereas I had informed him, that some well-wishers two Negroes had lately given out Words, importing what great Caution is to be taken by all Persons, how they seize Negroes without a special Authority given them for that Purpose; his Excellence now sent a Commission under his Hand and Seal, appointing me, Mr. *Henry Parker,* Mr. *Thomas Jones,* and Mr. *Samuel Mercer,* to execute every Matter and Thing contained within the Act, relating to the Prevention of Negroes being held within this Province, and to put the said Law into Execution, as we shall answer the same, *&c.* No Boat yet to be had for carrying off my Dispatches to *Charles-Town;* the Delay of which is very vexatious to me, fearing the Consequence.

22. *Sunday.* Divine Service was performed by *James Campbel,* in the usual Manner.

23. *Monday.* A Boat being at length provided, I sent off divers Letters and Papers of Consequence to *Charles-Town,* some of which came to me from *Frederica,* and wrote fully on various Matters to Mr. *Hopton,* particu-

1741. March 23.

larly concerning *Hammerton's* Bill not paid yet, whereof I received another Letter this Morning from Mr. *Hopton,* by *Peter Emery* just arrived, informing me what Steps he had farther taken in that Affair, which were needful, and which I very much approved of. And whereas Mr. *Hopton,* since his great Losses lately, by Fire partly, and partly by the Fraud of a notorious Cheater (who had lately run away, and carried off with him great Sums of Money from several whom he dealt with) had modestly hinted to me, in some of his late Letters, that though he never had received any Consideration from the honourable Trustees for his Service since I came here, he never made any Doubt, but they would some Time or another let him taste of their Favour, and therefore was not willing to be craving; but that now every Thing he got, would be a great Help to him: After so long Experience of his Care, and punctual Correspondence, I could not but think it behoved me to prevent any Suspicion arising in him, of his Service being deemed nothing worth, at the same Time that I thought him a valuable Man: Upon consulting Mr. *Jones* thereon, he was intirely of Opinion with me, to make him a Present of a Bill of 25 *l.* ——— that Mr. *Jones* had from the General on Mr. *Verelst,* which I was to tell him in my Letter, he must not take as a certain fixed Sum due at any stated Time; forasmuch as it was not in our Power to appoint such Payments, but in the Trustees only, whom I should lay this Matter before in my next, for their Direction, *&c.* This, it was agreed, I was now to write to Mr. *Hopton,* and send him the said Bill; and so I did. By *Peter Emery* from *Charles-Town* I received some private Letters from *England,* dated in *October* and *November* last, and sent by Capt. *Ayres* in the *King George,* newly arrived at *Charles-Town;* but no Advice from the Trust, from whence I had Letters of those Dates by Capt. *Thompson* some Time ago.

1741. March 24. *Tuesday.* The General having ordered a large Number of Horses to be bought for the publick Service, *viz.* ten for the Use of a select Band of Men, to be employed in this Neighbourhood (being Inhabitants here) as Rangers, to look out, *&c.* and seven at *Ebenezer,* for the like Purpose; the Particulars of which I formerly noted, as may be seen on the 12th of *October* last; which Orders of his then given, had been since that Time suspended from Execution, but were now lately renewed by his Excellency's Letter to me: I now called on Mr. *Jones,* for his Assistance, in finding Means to buy such a Number of Horses for these Parts; as also a considerable Number more, to be sent to the South, for such Purposes as the General designed: To which End we consulted with a Person, whom we knew capable of such an Undertaking, being a good Judge of Horses, and willing to be employed in such Service; and partly agreed with him on certain Terms, such as we thought would be the most frugal, as well as effectual; and he was to set off for the most northerly distant Part of *South-Carolina* in few Days; in the mean while, any other Circumstances (at present not thought on) might occasionally be talked of, as we met another Time. The common Talk of the Town now, was a Piece of News that *Peter Emery* brought with him from *Charles-Town,* which ought not to pass unobserved here: That the good People of that Place, were now grown to such an insolent Contempt of every Thing relating to this Colony, that it was not enough for them to depreciate the Trust's Sola Bills, as they had done for some Time past (insomuch they would hardly pass at seven for one;) but as for the Regimental Sola Bills, they would pass at no Rate; insomuch that several People who had them, set them up at publick Vendue, to get what they could for them; whilst their own vile Currency (great Part of which has no real Fund to support it) is valued beyond

Measure. Is it not worth the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, to restrain the boundless Liberty taken by them, of coining such egregious Heaps of Paper Currency? *That* possibly might reduce them to Reason. 1741. March 24.

Wednesday. Notwithstanding the Season was far advanced, cold Weather continued, with cutting N. W. Winds, after a long Winter, wherein we found frequent Vicissitude of hard Frost, and Storms of Wind, which made me in almost continual Expectation of hearing, that the Light-House at *Tybee* was fallen; but finding it had stood those high Winds, I was yet persuaded in myself, that it was not so utterly ruined, but it was capable of being upholden by a skilful Person's having the Management of it: On which Consideration, and imparting my Thoughts to Mr. *Jones,* discovering how greatly it laid to my Heart, to do something in it if possible, notwithstanding the Discouragement that we met with from the Opinion of Workmen, upon our last Survey of it; we determined again to call to our Assistance some other Persons of good Judgment to view it, and see if any Means could be used to save it from falling, and repair it as it stood; for which Purpose we could appoint a certain Day the Beginning of the ensuing Week. 25.

Thursday. In Conference again Mr. *Jones,* concerning the Posture of Affairs at *Tybee,* we fell naturally into some Discourse about the Use of a Pilot there, and what a Charge I had fallen under a little which since, of being the Occasion of *Peter Emery's* not being fixed in those Parts, and which was trumpeted about the Town so much to my Discredit, by a Set of malicious People, as I had formerly noted; but that it was to be hoped, from what I had divulged of the Matter, every sober, 26.

1741. March 26. impartial Man was fully convinced, that I had no Design of doing *Emery* any Injury, but rather wished all Obstacles might be removed, which hitherto had impeded his Settlement, and should be glad to see it, imagining the poor Man might be a great Sufferer: But Mr. *Jones* told me, I might make myself easy about it, for *Peter Emery* had told him (Mr. *Jones*) very lately, and very plainly, that he would never live at *Tybee*, for any Consideration whatever; and now it was publickly talked, that he was intending to leave the Colony, as some others had done, whose Opinion he had always adhered to, during their Abode among us, and ranked himself among the Malecontents, on all Occasions: It was now said, that he was invited to settle at *Port-Royal*, and find employment there for his Boat; which he never wanted here, being always fully employed, and might have saved Money; but it was squandered away as fast as got, though his Wife, at the same Time, kept a Chandler's Shop, and sold a good Store of Retail Ware; among which, it is commonly believed, Rum was one Article: They boast much of their former Labour upon Land, and Justice requires I should say their five-Acre Lot was cleared, and planted, as soon (I believe) as most of their Neighbours; for I found it so at my first coming here; but for two Years since it was neglected, and this Year it is let to a Man, who seems to be taking due Pains upon it, in hopes of a Crop; but since it is his Landlord's Pleasure, to leave us in such a Manner, I hope it will not be added to my past Faults, if I ask him to pay the 10 *l.* ————which the honourable Trust lent him, and ordered me to receive of him here; but through too much Lenity, I never was pressing for; and what else he owes to the Trust in their Books here, surely he must think it but reasonable to satisfy, on thus parting with them. The last Packet I sent with him to *Charles-Town*

for the Trust, Mr. *Hopton* wrote me, he kept several Days by him, while he staid, and delivered it not to him, till just as he was setting off on his Return. 1741. March 26.

Good-Friday. What I had to observe this Day, was only, that upon Mr. *Pye's* applying to Mr. *Jones* for his Salary (whereof he had received none, since the Time of his being sworn into the Office of Recorder, which was in *August* last) Mr. *Jones* offered him Payment in full, to this Time, for his Services personally; but refused to pay him either for a Clerk, or for a Servant, which were allowed him by the Trustees; alledging, that he neither had one or the other; the former whereof being wanting, had occasioned a Neglect of many Things requisite to be done by such a Writer, and the latter he understood to be one intended for Cultivation of Land; and therefore he thought it not reasonable, before he had any Land allotted to him, which he never sought for, or seemed to desire, as he had heard of: To which Mr. *Pye* replied, that he had wrote to the Trustees for a Lot on the Strand facing the River; and if the Trustees granted him that, he would build a House upon it: Then, said Mr. *Jones,* we shall know the Trustees Pleasure, and the better what we have to do: And thereupon Mr. *Pye* went away, in Appearance much displeased. 27.

Saturday. Upon seeing Mr. *Jones* again this Morning, and falling accidently into some Talk about what passed Yesterday, relating to Mr. *Pye,* who had some Time before been complaining, that he owed Money in the Town, and designed to pay his Debts with what was due to him from the Trust; out of pure Compassion towards him, I made no Scruple to tell Mr. *Jones,* that I wished some Course could be taken to assist him; for it was Pity to let him lie under too great Discourage- 28.

1741. March 28. ment, and till we could attain to the Knowledge of what was expedient, I thought, if we advanced a small Sum to help him, on such an Emergency, he giving a Receipt for the same on Account, we could run no great Hazard, having it in our Power to take Credit for Payment thereof, as we saw proper, when another Payment for Salary became due: And this I the rather urged, to take away all Occasion of his giving it out, that we dealt hardly with him, because of his being so very busy in helping to obtain so many Hands, in Opposition to the late Representation we had made, of the State of the Colony, and that it was a Piece of Revenge: But Mr. *Jones* was of a different Opinion, adhering to what he had done, and saying, he valued not what he gave out, or what he did, for he was not to be intimidated; so I said no more. Afterwards, we proceeded to dispatch *Isaac Young* (a Freeholder of the Town) whom we looked on as a Man capable of the Business of buying of Horses, and whom we had partly agreed with before: And after settling all Points with him, that we apprehended needful, he went off in the Night-Tide for *Port-Royal,* from whence he intended to travel by Land where he saw most likely to succeed.

29. *Easter-Sunday. James Campbel* went on, as he had done, in performing the Church-Service of the Day, as far as he was capable: But it was the longing Desire of many, who professed themselves of the Established Church, to see Mr. *Metcalfe* among us, whom Mr. *Verelst* wrote, the honourable Trustees had appointed to be our Minister: Whilst some were as well pleased without him, and liked better to ride our ten Miles to the Orphan-House, where Mr. *Whitfield* had left a professed dissenting Teacher, to take Care of that Flock during his being from them, and who was in great Esteem with my Friend *Jones.*

Monday. By *Thomas Neal's* Boat, which brought some Passengers hither last Night from *Frederica,* I received Intelligence, in a Letter this Morning from the General, and also from Mr. *Hawkins,* that a Party of *Spanish Indians,* from *Augustin* and those Parts, had fallen upon a Plantation of Mr. *Carr's* on the Main, over-against *Jekyll;* where, for their better Security, the General had ordered a Corporal's Guard of Soldiers to quarter, whom they attacked in the Morning before Day, on the 18th Instant, killed several of the Soldiers and Servants, and wounded others; and having locked down the Women and Children in a Cellar, pillaged the House, *&c.* and carried away the Booty in a large Boat belonging to the Plantation; whereupon the General had sent out divers Boats, with a large Party of our *Indians* and Soldiers, to overtake them; but the Boats being not yet returned, they could not come then at further Particulars. The General also sent me Orders, to give immediate Notice to the People at *Fort Argyle,* and to the *Wiggins,* with his Men at *Mount-Pleasant,* that they keep a good Look-out; which I did opportunely to *Wiggins,* accidentally then in Town; and took Care to send the same, as soon as possible, to *Fort Argyle.* It being Holiday Time, many of our Townsmen, Freeholders, Inmates and Servants, *&c.* were assembled in the principal Square, at Cricket, and divers other Athletick Sports; when I was exceedingly pleased to see many more than I could have expected, of young, lively, and active Men, whom I looked on to be endured with an equal Share of Spirit also: But thinking myself not altogether so fit at Seventy, as heretofore, for such Sports, I chose rather to retire to my little Nursery out of Town, where I found agreeable Diversion a while, and then returned. 1741. March 30.

Tuesday. Little to be observed worth remembring, but the same Disposition in the People to make out an- 31.

1741. March 31. other Day in such Pastime as Yesterday, which concluded not so inoffensive, but looked more revelling: Several contributing to buy a good Hat, it was set up to be won as a Prize, by him of the Contributors that made the best Shot at a Mark; and so done: Wherein thus far I thought nothing amiss; but afterwards, when the Dice was taken in Hand, it could be called nothing less than Gaming; though it was, simply, Raffling only; for the Prize to be raffled for, was no less than a Horse of 12 *l.* Sterling Value, which twelve Persons putting in twenty Shillings a-piece, each had his single Chance only, and eleven of the twelve must be Losers of their Money: In like Manner a Canoe was raffled for, at what Value I know not, nor what more of that Kind happened, for I went not among them; but I fear that too much Greediness after a Prize of Value, led several into the Temptation of throwing away more Money after it, than they could well spare; though some others would not feel the Smart of wanting it.

April 1. *Wednesday.* In Pursuance of what was resolved on the 25th past, I went with Mr. *Jones* once more, to view the Sea-Mark at *Tybee,* and whether or not it was possible to keep it from falling; for which Purpose we took with us *Noble Jones*, and *Joseph Wardrope,* who had neither of them been at the former Survey; and the former of these being a good Mechanick, having pretty good Skill in Architecture, as well as been conversant in the Manner of Scaffolding, in Use at the publick Work about Westminster-Abbey; whilst the other was looked on as a Master House-Carpenter of Repute, among us here; we hoped, from their united Judgment in this Affair, we might get some Knowledge in it that might be depended on. Upon a thorough Examination of the principal Parts of it now, it was soon resolved by each, that it was not to be attempted to take any Part

out, and put new in its Stead, as it stood at present, with apparent Hazard of Mens Lives; wherefore if it was determined to repair it, it could only be done by Scaffolding: To let it fall, would be a total Destruction of the Whole, and render every Part useless in being meddled with again; besides, if it were to be done all anew, and the old suffered to fall, it would be exceedingly missed by all Navigators on this Coast, during the Time of erecting another, which must be attended again with a very great Expence: Moreover, if it could be any Way supported, during the Time it was repairing, it would all the while remain a Sea-Mark, as before: These, and such like Thoughts, were under our Consideration, when there; but in a Matter of so great Difficulty and Moment, it was to be wished, that our two Surveyors would consider a little farther on it between themselves, and give us their Opinion of the Whole in Writing, that they thought was most expedient, and put their Hands to it; which they promised; and towards Evening we returned home. 1741. April 1.

Thursday. After long Absence from *Bewlie,* I took Occasion of riding thither again this Morning; where I found my People now busy in Planting, *&c.* and had the Satisfaction to see every Thing carried on in a proper Manner; so that (if I was not mistaken) I had Reason to hope, after *Michaelmas* next, I might see an End of all further Expences upon it as a Farm; but that it would maintain itself, and thence-forward, by Degrees, afford something yet better. I was no sooner arrived at the Town's End in the Evening, but I met with the lamentable News of a great Fire that happened about Three a-Clock in the Afternoon, and in a little more than an Hour's Time, burnt down five Houses, in the principal Part of the Town (Part of the first Forty) and endangered many more. I made haste to the Ruin, and 2.

1741. April 2. found it to be N° 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, in *Tyrconnel's* Tything in *Derby* Ward, that were entirely burnt; being the Properties of late *West*, *Wilson*, *Burnside* in Right of his Wife, *Anthony Camuse*, and the Widow *Bolings*. It began at *West's*, and by Means of a strong westerly Wind, was driven strait forward, so vehement, that none dared to go near it, till it stopped of itself, the Lots in its Way forward happening to be vacant, and not built upon; but at first, before it raged so furiously, the People made shift to save most of their Household Goods, leaving their empty Houses to the Flames, whilst the Wind, by good Providence, never shifted; which if it had done, in all Probability the publick Stores to the Northward, or the adjacent Houses to the South, must unavoidably have made Part of the Desolation, and where it would have ended, no body knows: The Occasion of its breaking out, is not yet ascertained; but whereas there is a Smith's Forge adjoining to *West's* Dwelling-House, rented by one of the Trade, *Thomas Bayly*, a Freeholder, who lately built a good House on his own Lot, (which he lives in elsewhere) and the Dwelling-House at *West's* is lately rented by another Person from *Purysburgh;* and the Fire beginning at the Back of the said Forge, it is doubtful, whether it arose from thence, or rather, as some think, from some hot Embers thrown out into the Yard, by the Woman inhabiting (with her Husband) the Dwelling-House. The Guard was ordered to be doubled in the Night, and strict Eyes to look out, and see the Fire did not revive.

3. *Friday*, } I found nothing material to observe these
4. *Saturday*. } two Days, but employed myself chiefly in preparing Papers, and writing Letters to *England*. Our long Winter at last found an End, after *March* was expired; and the Heats which usually come on at this Season of the Year, now succeeded on a sudden.

Sunday. *James Campbel* continued to perform the publick Service of the Church; but for Want of a regular Minister, divers of our Congregation forsook us, and went, for Edification, to hear Mr. *Barber's* Doctrine at *Bethesda*. 1741. April 5. Receiv'd July 20, 1741.

Monday. By the Return of the Boat that went off for *Charles-Town* on the 22d *ult. I* now received a Packet from Mr. *Hopton,* containing various Letters wrote from thence to the General, Colonel *Cook,* and others, as well at *Frederica* as here; and withal Mr. *Hopton* wrote me very fully, in a Letter of the 31st *ult.* concerning Mr. *Hammerton's* Affair, with Mr. *Rutlidge's* Opinion; and acquainting me, that he would also write, by the first Opportunity, to Mr. *Verelst,* a particular Account of the whole Transaction, as I had desired him to do: He also sent me a Letter from Mr. *Hammerton* again, of the 31st *ult.* wherein I found many strong Assurances from him of that Bill being paid soon; which I hoped to see effected, from all Circumstances put together. Among the sundry Letters and Papers now received, I was very sorry to find none yet from the Trust, since those of the 25th and 28th of *October,* the 8th of *November,* and the 6th of *December* last; which came all by Capt. *Thompson* to *Frederica,* and were delivered me on the 16th of *March,* by Mr. *Jones,* who came thence, as I then noted, after Capt. *Thompson's* having been arrived, ever since the Beginning of *March* (*vide* 9th Ditto.) 6.

Tuesday. Corn was grown very dear, and scarce to be had for Money, in our Neighbourhood of *Carolina;* so that divers of our Inhabitants now smarted for their Neglect of Planting last Year, and some of them shewed they were unwilling to fall into the like Want again, by their Application this Year, in some Measure, to prevent it: I wish I could say it was more general. Never- 7.

1741. April 7. theless, we thought it highly behoved us to lay in a Store, if possibly we could, to prevent what otherwise might happen; for in case our People could not find where to have it for their Money, the Consequence must be, their removing into some other Country for Bread: And tho' we are forbidden by the Trust to keep a publick Store, as formerly, yet undoubtedly it was never meant, that we should be so far unprovided with Necessaries of Life, as not to answer any pressing Exigence that might happen; as in several Instances I have formerly taken Notice, particularly in my Letter to Mr. *Verelst* of the 20th of *November* last.

8. *Wednesday.* A Party of the *Euchee Indians,* who are a scattered Nation, often moving, and changing their Place of Settlement, by which Means less capable of withstanding their Enemies, than others; and at this Time engaged, together with the *Creeks,* in War against the *Cherokees;* at present being hard pressed by the said *Cherokees,* they made a Retreat from them into these Parts; and coming into the Neighbourhood of *Matthews's,* he sent eight or nine of them down hither, for us to take Care of; and the rest (about as many more) were to follow to-morrow; but what Stay they intend to make with us, is not yet known: This only we know, that during the Time they stay, they must be fed by us, if we have it for them; and when their Stomachs for eating are pretty well allay'd, it is hoped their Stomachs for fighting will return, and they will go in Quest of their Enemies.

9. *Thursday.* Lieuenant *Kent* from *Augusta* arrived here, as expected, to take Directions, and receive Orders from the General, touching his future Conduct, which was much approved of hitherto. The Magistrates all convened at my House, to consider about holding a Court, which they had avoided for near half a Year

past; but now finding some Things necessary to be dispatched, they resolved to hold one on *Monday* next, and sent out Summons's for Juries, &c. accordingly. 1741. April 9.

Friday, Saturday. The violent and uncommon Heats, which came so early in the Year, had such an Influence, as might be expected, on divers People, and overcame me, among others, to that Degree, as to render me uncapable of regarding what was doing abroad; nor was my Time spent to any great Purpose at home, during these two Days. 10. 11.

Sunday. James Campbel went on in the same Manner, reading the Prayers of the Church, and a Sermon before Noon and after, to as many as were disposed to attend the publick Service of the Day, however imperfectly performed. 12.

Monday. The Court sat, the Grand Jury was sworn, a proper Charge given, and adjourned till to-morrow, to give them Time for preparing what they had to lay before the Court. Thin as we were grown of People, I was glad to observe, that near fifty Freeholders appeared, upon Summons, to serve on the Juries, not reckoning Defaulters, or any that were not summoned. Nothing passed in the Afternoon that was worth observing. 13.

Tuesday. Among several Presentments delivered into Court by the Grand Jury, they very commendably took Notice of several the most notorious for selling Liquors without Licence; from whence it was to be hoped, that the Magistrates would again bestir themselves in doing what they could to suppress that pernicious Practice, which had so long prevailed to debauch the common People, and contributed to their Defiance of all Authority, under the Influence and Instruction of the late seditious Leaders. Two or three Trials for petty Of- 14.

1741. April 14. fences, Assaults, Misdemeanors, *&c.* were what the Court had principally before them, which were in due Form enquired into, and Verdicts given by Jury, legally as they found it. But in a Cause of Action, between two Parties, where one Mr. *John Provost* (a New-York Trader, who had lived some Months among us) was Defendant; after hearing the Evidence on both Sides, Mr. *Parker* was allowed to have used very great Impartiality in summing it up; but after the Court rose before Noon, the said Defendant attacked him with very scurrilous Language and opprobious Words, telling him, in a threatning Manner, that he should hear further from him another Time, *&c.* which Mr. *Parker* complaining of, when the Court met in the Afternoon, and he *(Provost)* behaving in an insolent Manner towards the whole Bench, they determined immediately to commit him: But upon his growing a little sensible, that he had overshot himself, at length they accepted of good Bail, for his answering it at the next Court. In the Evening *Noble Jones,* and *Joshua Wardrope,* being now both in Town, who had been on that Survey of the Beacon at *Tybee,* as noted on the 1st of this Month, and had promised to give their Opinion in Writing concerning it, but had not yet done it; I got them and the Magistrates, together with some other principal Inhabitants, to meet, and hear what they had to offer on that Subject; when *Wardrope* began to chicane, and talk unintelligibly, far different from his former Way, and insisting much on the great Hazard of Mens Lives that should go about it, *&c.* concluding, that he must be of Opinion, there was no Remedy, but to build a new one: But *Jones,* on the contrary, adhered to his former Opinion, and by plain Reasoning made it appear to all present, that it was very practicable to help it by Repairs, in the Manner he before described, and now again repeated: Most who heard it imagined, that the strongest Induce-

ment to *Wardrope's* Declaration at this Time, was, that he was fully engaged, and should be so six Months longer, at the Work of the Orphan-House: Wherefore in case the Beacon fell within that Time, and a new one was to be built, he should have a fair Chance to be the Undertaker of that Work; not taking Notice, what a great Disappointment it would be, to all Navigators on this Coast, to miss such an useful Sea-Mark, for so long a Time as a new one would require to build it; and therefore (as well as for many other Reasons) it was infinitely more preferable to preserve the old one, if possible: But thus seeing our Purpose in Danger of being defeated, and being informed there was a Master Carpenter now at *Frederica,* not a Jot inferior to *Wardrope,* we resolved once more to try what could be done, and beg the General's Leave for him to come hither, and give us *his* Thoughts also on this important Service, that nothing might be left undone, which was in our Power to promote it. The Court was adjourned to some Day in *May.* 1741. April 14.

Wednesday. Mr. *Causton* coming to Town, Mess. *Parker, Jones,* and I, took Occasion to make a Review of those Accounts relating to Mr. *Brownfield,* in Behalf of *Pitt* and *Tuckwell;* and also of such Parts of Mr. *Jennys's* Accounts, as related to Mr. *Causton;* in each of which the Trustees had appeared to us, to have been made Debtors for Sundries, which ought to have been carried to private Account; and after great Part of the Day spent, without being able to clear it up, as we wished, we appointed to meet again upon it the Beginning of next Week, when Mr. *Causton* promised to attend it again. 15.

Thursday. I could not avoid taking Notice this Day, of what has become the common Talk of all People, about the infinite Quantity of Worms which infested our Lands 16.

1741. April 16. at this Season, in so extraordinary a Manner, that all Kinds of Seed put into the Ground were, in a great Measure, destroyed by them, as soon as the Seed opened, and began to shoot: All our Gardens in Town, indeed, were spoiled, and the Owners disappointed in having a few Greens, Sallads, *&c.* against the approaching Summer; but that Loss were little, in Comparison of what the poor Planter in the Field sustains, divers of whom have been obliged to new plant their Corn three or four Times (already) over, and know not yet whether that which is newly put in the Ground will stand it, or not, which is a great Baulk to many, more especially to such as thought their former Labour ill bestowed in Agriculture: But as the Season of Planting will hold a while longer, it is yet to be hoped, that Providence will remove this Plague from us, and that the poor industrious Labourer will not find his Pains rewarded with nought. These Worms are in Colour and Shape somewhat like our Millepedes, and where we at any Time see a Garden Plant pining, and the young Leaf falling, on snatching out the Earth from the Root of such Plant we are almost sure of finding three or four such Vermin.

17. *Friday.* After long waiting (according to the usual Rate) for an Opportunity of sending off my Packet of the 4th Inst. for *England* (*Leacroft*) a Patroon of one of our trading Boats from *Augusta*, coming now in his Way to *Charles-Town*, I committed it to his Care, for Delivery of into the Hands of Mr. *Hopton;* to whom also I wrote, as usual. Lieutenant *Kent,* who arrived here from *Augusta* on the 9th, having done what he came to do, took his Leave, and returned to his Fort, the General having augmented that Garison from twelve to twenty Men. The News that *Leacroft* brought from the Nations was, that the *Creeks* and *Cherokees* either had made a Peace, or were very near concluding one.

Saturday. All I had to observe this Day was, that Mrs. *Matthews,* who went on the 13th of *March* for *Frederica,* in order to settle and keep Stores on the *Altamaha,* for supplying the *Indians,* leaving her Husband here under great Infirmities, to follow, as soon as he was able, and take upon him the Command of twenty Rangers, which was given him by the General; she now returned, finding him still in the same weak State, the Use of his Hands and Arms still failing him, in such a Degree, as to render him almost helpless. *Lachlin McIntosh,* one of those few stationed at *Fort Argyle,* also came to Town whose principal Errand was, to get more Provisions. In the afternoon Mr. *Jones* took horse for *Bethesda,* in order to spend the Sabbath with them there to-morrow. 1741. April 18.

Sunday. *James Campbel* read the Prayers *&c.* but the Congregation grew thinner every Time than other, several chusing to go and join in the Devotion used at the Orphan-House; whilst divers others shewed great Indifference about going to any Church, where there was no regular Minister to perform the Service. 19.

Monday. Early this Morning Capt. *Dunbar* arrived from *Frederica,* by whom the General wrote to me and Mr. *Jones,* signifying the Occasion of his coming this Way, and his farther Design of travelling up into the *Indian* Nations, as well to commune with the head Men among them, and keep them steady in our Interest at this important Juncture; when the *French,* as well as *Spaniards,* are busy; as also to observe the Actions of an Agent from *Carolina,* sent up lately among the *Indian* Traders licensed by us, within the Province of *Georgia;* and in case the said Agent offered to give any Interruption to our Traders, to drive him thence, and take such farther Course as he was instructed to by the Gen- 20.

1741. April 20. eral. The General was pleased also to direct me to give what Assistance I could to the Captain, in letting him know my Opinion of the several Tempers, Dispositions, and Views (as I conceived) of the Traders who had taken Licences from hence, that he might be better enabled, in Conference with them, to be on his Guard. In frequent Conversation afterwards, during this Day, with the Captain, I was advised of sundry Matters, proper for me to be acquainted with, which were transacted in the South.

21. *Tuesday.* After waiting several Weeks for an Opportunity of sending many Letters to the South, which were come to my Hands; Mr. *Jones* at length found an Occasion of dispatching a Boat thither, which I was glad to take hold of, and found Matter sufficient to employ me the whole Day, in preparing divers Papers needful to be laid before the General, and writing sundry Letters withal to him, and others, which I committed to the Care of Mr. *Upton.*

22. *Wednesday.* Capt. *Dunbar* took Boat, and went up the River (as it was said) to *Purysburgh,* but on what Occasion, I know not. Mr. *Jones* came to me, heavily complaining of Mr. *Matthews,* who (he told me) had given out many Threats against him, *&c.* for the better understanding whereof, it may not be improper to note some of the principal Circumstances attending it. It has been formerly observed by me, that Mr. *Matthews,* in Conjunction with two or three more, have, since the breaking up of that Club at *Jenkins's,* done what they could to keep alive that discord and Enmity which had so long been propagated, to oppose all Authority, which they judged to be illegally executed, if it did not agree with their Humours. It happened now, that a *Dutch* Servant Girl, who lived with the Widow *Vanderplank,*

where Mr. *Jones* made his Abode, was found to be with Child: Whereupon Mr. *Jones* calling Mr. *Parker* to his Assistance, they took the Girl's Examination in a legal Manner; who positively laid the child to *William Francis* (formerly a Messenger with a good round Salary, but discharged for a Year or two past as an Extravagance, and at present promoted by Mr. *Matthews,* to be his Lieutenant over the twenty Rangers which he had the Command of.) Upon summoning him to answer it, he did not deny but that he had lain with her, and thereupon Sureties being demanded of him, to indemnify the Trust from any future Charges that might arise, Mr. *Matthews* and *Duchee* entered into a Recognizance with him for that Purpose: But afterwards, in the Evening, when assembled with two or three more, and grown warm, they reviled those Magistrates with foul Language, *Duchee* declaring publickly, that they had best take Care, for that there were Minutes always taken of their Proceedings, which should be sent to *England:* And Mr. *Matthews,* who was hardly with-held by his Companions from going that Instant to seek Revenge on Mr. *Jones,* where-ever he could find him (though so weak in his Limbs, that in fair Play a Child would be more than a Match for him) made use of many Imprecations, that he should not go unpunished, *&c.* all of which Mr. *Jones* told me he had full Information of, and could prove it upon Oath. I told him, I was confident he was not under such a Fear of him, as to crave the Peace, and to call on him otherwise for Satisfaction, in the Condition he was, would look mean, appeasing him as well as I could, and advising him to wait and see, whether or not these Threats would break out into any Attempt of Violence. 1741. April 22.

Thursday. Finding a little Leisure, I walked to my little Nursery, where I found an agreeable Amusement for a few Hours; and returned, at Noon, to my ordinary 23.

1741. April 28. Employment. Towards Evening, I took a Turn to the Wharf, as I commonly did, to see whether any Boat was come in, and hear what News was stirring, *&c.* When passing by *Penrose's* House, where Mr. *Matthews* (according to his duly Practice) was, with several of his Gang about him, at the Door; I was asked, by a certain Person, how it happened, that the Flag was not hoisted on St. *George's* Day? wherein I verily think he meant no Harm; and I answered him with the like Civility, that I was from home in the Morning, and that in Truth I had forgot to order it; for no one certainly could imagine, that I meant designedly to shew a Disregard to it; and the Gunner, who has the Charge of all such Matters, might have done it, if he thought fit, of himself; or if not, he might have put me in mind of it; and I told them moreover, that I was as ready as any of them, to call for a Bottle of Wine, and drink his Majesty's Health, Success to the *British* Arms, *&c.* But this Purpose of mine was soon altered, by another Person's coming out of the House to the Door, who had overheard what past, and began with telling me, that it was very hard to see his Majesty's good Subjects thus treated on that Day; but that they were resolved not to be baulked, nor should any Power debar them from shewing they were good *Englishmen:* Which, indeed, I was somewhat surprised to hear, and asked him what he meant, or wherein he, or any other Person, had met with any Restraint of that Kind; and thereupon, seeing him inclined to grow warm, and withal not much liking the Company he was engaged in, I took my Leave, and walked away, ruminating with myself what was the Meaning of this Behavior, of a Person who I had always treated with the most Familiarity and Courtesy that I was capable of, and looked on him as an useful Man in this Colony, and one who might be depended on upon all Occasions: But the best Explanation I could find within

myself, of so unexpected an Adventure was, that I knew he had been away from us in Carolina upwards of three Weeks, principally (as I understood) about marrying a Son-in-Law of his, to a Man's Daughter, who lived there; which he had done; and during that Time, I could easily imagine, he did not want Instructors to teach him that it was his Interest to leave this Colony, and settle there; which Doctrine he had imbibed, and was now seeking Occasion to quarrel with his Friends here, and grow into a Dislike of every Thing. If my Judgment proved right, I made no Doubt, but we should soon discover more to the same Purpose; wherefore, till then, I would forbear naming a Man of so low a Character, and such ungrateful Behaviour. 1741. April 23.

Friday. The principal Business of the Day was, to overlook the List of the Indian Traders in the *Upper* and *Lower Creek Nations;* and not only to write a Letter to each of them, to be aiding and assisting to Capt. *Dunbar,* in executing the Orders he had with him; but also to give him such a Character of each of their good or ill Dispositions to this Colony, as I thought due to them, in Writing, for his better Guidance whom to put the most Confidence in; but there were so many of them, that it could not be all done in one Day. Capt. *Dunbar* returned from *Purysburgh* in the Evening. 24.

Saturday. Proceeded in compleating what Capt. *Dunbar* expected from me. In the Evening Capt. *Patrick McKay,* with his Wife, arrived in his own Sloop, last from *Charles-Town:* What Trade he was upon, would not be easy to learn, of a Man so very crafty and reserved in all his Affairs: But I was now beholden to him, for taking Charge of a Packet delivered to him from Mr. *Hopton* for me, which came per the *Falcon* Galley, Capt. *Paske;* in which Packet I found one other for 25.

1741. April 25. General *Oglethorpe*, in the same Size and Form with mine, wherein I received a Pamphlet, intitled, *An impartial Enquiry into the State and Utility of the Province of Georgia.*

26. *Sunday.* *James Campbel* went on, as he had hitherto done, in reading the Prayers of the Church, *&c.* to as many as were disposed to hear him. Capt. *Norbury,* and Ensign *Hugh Mackay,* arrived here from *Port-Royal* late last Night; and proceeding this Afternoon on their Passage to *Frederica,* I took that Opportunity again, of writing to the General and sending him the Packet, which came for him, inclosed in mine that I received Yesterday.

27. *Monday.* Little to observe particularly, but that Corn was grown very dear, and hard to be got at any Rate; wherein we were to expect no Relief from our *Carolina* Neighbours, who by holding it up at a great Price, and at the same Time putting what Value they saw fit upon our Sola Bills, shewed their Good-will to distress us, as in many other Instances, when Occasion offered for them to shew it: But we were in Expectation of being supplied yet within ourselves; for there was a plentiful Crop last Year near *Augusta,* where was a good Quantity to spare; and when Lieutenant *Kent* was lately with us, we spoke to him to send us down what could be had, and we were now looking for that Aid. I hope this may prove a proper Admonition for our People here, to learn growing wiser; and divers I now see doing a little that Way near home; but we have several promising Plantations coming forward among the five hundred Acre Lots, which may deserve some Notice hereafter, it is to be hoped, if Providence will permit it.

28. *Tuesday.* "Capt. *Mackay's* Sloop, lately arrived in "the River, now come up, and laying in the back River,

"behind *Hutchinson's Island,* near his Plantation; Mr. 1741. April 28.
"*Fallowfield* (Officer of the Customs) demanded to see
"his Papers and Certificate of Clearance from *Charles-*
"*Town;* which Capt. *Mackay* refused to shew him, al-
"ledging, that he has no Right to demand them, for that
"the coasting Navigation of the back River, is within
"the Province of *Carolina,* and that the Government of
"*Carolina* will not consent to his so doing, but will ap-
"prove and justify his refusing, as he is verily persuaded
"to believe. Upon Mr. *Fallowfield's* saying, that he
"would (as he thought it his Duty) go aboard and ex-
"amine the Vessel, Capt. *Mackay* answered, that then he
"should be obliged to defend his Vessel by Force.———
"To prevent which, it was agreed to defer any farther
"Proceedings therein, till his Excellency's Opinion
"should be known." *N. B.* Capt. *Mackay,* Mr. *Fallow-*
field, and Mr. *Jones,* arguing this Affair at my House,
it was reduced to Writing, *totidem verbis;* Copy where-
of I was desired to send to the General. The Boat that
went hence on the 21st Instant for *Frederica,* by which
I sent Letters to the General, now returned, with a short
Letter only for Mr. *Jones,* requiring him, in all haste, to
send some Corn thither, which they were in need of for
planting: And by the same Boat came —— *Sumner,*
an able Builder, whom the General had sent, at my Re-
quest, to confer with *Noble Jones,* instead of *Joseph*
Wardrope, about repairing the Beacon at *Tybee,* which
I had extreamly at Heart; and on which Occasion I
made some Remarks before. (*Vide* the 1st and 14th
Instant.)

Wednesday. Mr. *Matthews* having Orders from the 29.
General, immediately to repair to his Duty, with his
Company of Rangers, at *Mount Venture* in the South,
upon the *Altamaha;* I wrote a Letter by him to the
General, wherein I sent him an Account of what hap-

1741. April 29. pened Yesterday, relating to Capt. *Mackay,* as above. Capt. *Dunbar* having every Thing prepared, that he thought needful for his Expedition, set off this Morning for *Augusta,* in his Way to the Nations. *Noble Jones* and —— *Sumner* went and made a narrow Inspection at *Tybee,* as I desired; and upon their Return in the Afternoon, I had the Satisfaction which I long wished for, to hear they both agreed, that it was by no Means impracticable to repair the Beacon as it stood, without any shortning of its present Height, and that was what struck with me principally from the first Attempt. Wherefore we had no more to think of now, than in what Manner to hasten the Work forward as fast as possible; in order to which, *Sumner* would leave some Directions with us for sawing out some Scantling Timber of certain Dimensions, whilst he should be gone to *Frederica,* in order to return soon, and bring his Wife with him, when he would stick wholly to it, with proper Hands to assist. It was great Pleasure now to me, after long Anxiety, to think all Cause of Reproach and Shame would be removed from us here, for suffering so useful a Sea-Mark to fall, which the honourable Trustees put so just a Value on, and which I now promised myself would be made a lasting Monument of their Regard to the general Good of all Navigators, as well as of their Care for this Colony in particular.

30. *Thursday.* *Thomas Sumner* intending to return now to *Frederica,* I wrote again by him to the General; but being disappointed by Mr. *Matthews's* Boat not going off, as he expected, with whom he meant to take Passage, they both deferred it till to-morrow. What I had to observe this Day best worth Note, was the promising great Increase of our Silk Affair, by Means not only of the Abundance of Worms, more than hitherto, fed at *Camuse's,* but four or five other Families where there were careful Housewives, had taken Thoughts about it,

and were persuaded it might be Time well bestowed, in trying what they could do, in raising Silk Balls, which were to be taken at a good and certain Price. Upon making them a Visit, to strengthen their Belief, that they were profitably employed to their own Advantage, as well as of the Publick, they seemed well pleased; and I was not less so, from seeing them busy in feeding no inconsiderable Quantity of the Worms. In the Evening, I took the like Pleasure among some of our Propagators of Vines (with a Companion who had a Curiosity that Way) and found good Improvements, with a fair Prospect of Success among divers of them, at their Home-Lots in Town (for we went at present no farther) and I was pretty well acquainted with what Increase some of them had made on their Lots abroad; wherein, at present, *James Balleu* seemed to out-do most of us; tho' it behoves me to take Care, and not give Offence to some others, in saying so, who seem to be pushing at the foremost Rank. Happy would it be, if no worse Strife was to be found among us. But whilst others are advancing, *Abr. Lyon,* I fear, is falling back, who once rode the foremost; but his Number of Vines abroad is lessened very much now, and, I doubt, neglected; though some willing to excuse him, say, he has been unfortunate, *&c.* But forasmuch as most of the Family of the *Nunez's* have long since left us; and he, as a near Relation to them, has shewn a Disposition to follow, by attempting to send off some of his best Goods before him, which we stopped, on Account of his Engagement with the Trustees; from all these Circumstances, I cannot any longer look on him as a Person to be confided in. 1741. April 30.

Friday. Expecting every Day now to see Capt. *Thompson* here, after so long continuing at *Frederica;* I was frequent at the Store-house most Days, and spent May 1.

1741. May 1. good Part of this in particular, to observe and hasten (so far as in me lay) the Work in Hand, of getting ready the Accounts that were expected to be sent by this Ship; and observed nothing of any Significance elsewhere.

2. *Saturday.* Mrs. *Camuse* having been with Mr. *Jones,* requiring some Assistance, as well in Money, as Provisions; and that being strictly not yet due, I found, from what I heard Mr. *Jones* say, that she went from him, much out of Humour; wherefore I went immediately, upon hearing it, to interpose, knowing her to be a high-spirited Woman, and she as well knew what Use she was of, and must not be disobliged: So that after a little Conference with Mr. *Jones,* he concurred with me in Opinion, to supply her with what she asked for, within any reasonable Compass; and upon letting her have a few such necessary Provisions out of the poor Stock we had, and 10 *l.* in Money, on Account, all was well again, and she went to her Business in good Temper; from whence I flatter myself, in a very short Time now, to see a much finer Show of our Progress in the Silk Manufacture, than any hitherto: Out of too many empty Houses lately to be found in the Town, two of them have been fully taken up with feeding Worms, and appropriated wholly to that Use, during this Season, besides the House that the Family lives in; and now we are adding a small Room to the latter, with a proper Focus, and Convenience for the Machine to work in, for winding the Silk off from the Balls, which is the next to be taken in Hand, and that very soon. During this Care taken to please, we thought it also needful to see (as far as possible) that the Trust should not be imposed on; and therefore, as all the Balls which are brought in to be sold, from whomsoever they come, are to be weighed by us: so to prevent any of the Trust's own Balls being brought to Sale, and paid for, I told

Mrs. *Camuse,* that now upon so fine an Increase of Balls as she would have, it would tend much to her Credit, to have all her Balls also weighed separately, whereby it would appear what great Care she had taken, to raise so fine a Quantity; which was agreed to. 1741. May 2.

Sunday. *James Campbel* continued to perform the Office he had hitherto done; but I observed his Hearers grew every Time fewer and fewer; which to me there was a visible Reason for, that probably I may take Notice of at another Time, when I think it more proper. It is not amiss to observe, that the whole Month of *April,* from the Beginning to the End, having passed over without any Rain, but with uncommon Heats so early in the Year, which brought great Anxiety upon our Planters of all Kinds; this Month began more agreeable with some welcome Showers, and the latter Part of this Day produced much Thunder, Lightning, and heavy Rain, that continued good Part of the Night following; from whence we again hope, that our Labour will not at last prove in vain. 3.

Monday. Walked this Morning to see what Face my little Plantation had put on after the Rain: where I diverted myself a little while, and returned to my ordinary Employment. A *New-York* Sloop arrived with Provisions for a Market, which she was sure not to miss of, either here, or at *Frederica*: By her came two or three of our good Wives, who in those frightful Days (as they were made to appear by some of our Malecontents) the latter End of last Summer, took their Flight to the North, leaving their Husbands ready to follow them, as they expected soon; but they began to think better of it, and staid where they were: Some of those who went so far astray, returned again in the Winter (as I noted) and these brought up the Rear, glad to live at *Georgia* 4.

1741. May 4. again, and contented to be laughed at by their former Neighbours, of their Folly, after finding no Place fond of entertaining Idlers that had no Money left to spend.

5. *Tuesday.* After *Fleetwood's* Arrival, with his Sloop from *New York* Yesterday, now came in another from the same Place,(———— *Barnes* Master) with the like Sort of loading; so that we had no Fear of wanting Sustenance, if we would buy. Such as had any Care for their Plantations, were sure to be that Way employed now; and few or none were to be found wanting some useful Employment or other.

6. *Wednesday.* This Day was productive of divers remarkable Events. In the Morning came a trading Boat from *Charles-Town,* bound to *Augusta* (——— *Leacroft* Patroon) by whom Mr. *Hopton* sent me a Packet from *England* by a Ship newly arrived, which by the Superscription was said to be the *Neptune,* Capt. *Winter;* wherein I found many Letters to the General, divers of the Officers, and others at *Frederica;* but none for any body in these Parts, except only one for me, which was Copy of what Mr. *Verelst* had before wrote me of the 9th of *February,* that I had received *per* Capt. *Paske* (as before noted:) But Mr. *Hopton* wrote me fully of sundry Matters, which I wished to be informed in; particularly relating to that Affair with Mr. *Hammerton,* about his Bill of Exchange, *&c.* who wrote to me himself likewise; and I had Reason to hope, from what Steps we had taken, that the Trustees would be secure from any Loss in the End, though we were to get Payment divers Ways by piecemeal. By this conveyance I received also a large Tub of Vine-Cuttings, which Mr. *Hopton* acquainted me came to his Hands at the same Time; but having no Letter of Advice concerning them from Mr. *Verelst* (or any one else of late) I recollected, that my Son had acquainted me, in a Let-

1741. May 6.

ter received from him a pretty while since, with the Request he had made to a Friend of his, to send me such a Cargo of Vine-Cuttings from the *Madeira,* and that he had promised him to write to his Correspondent in that Island, and give him Orders to send such to me *per* first conveyance that offered; wherefore I concluded it must be so; and that at *that* Time my Son, amidst all his extravagant and unaccountable Actions, retained still some Good-will to *Georgia,* and his Father here. One of the two Negroes that we had lately seized, and were here in Custody, intended to be publickly sold, having a few Days since made his Escape, and two of our Magistrates talking with the Keeper of the Prison *(James Campbel)* pretty freely thereon, telling him, that it would be a Reflexion on him, and that few People would believe otherwise, but it was done by Connivance, in favour of his former Master; *Campbel* took such Offence at being so admonished, that he went instantly to Mr. *Jones,* the other Magistrate, whom he looked on as his particular Friend, and threw up the Commission into his Hands, which the General had been pleased to give him, with a Salary of 20 *l. per Annum* annexed: Such is the Temper that prevails with too many here, to admit of no Controul. In the Afternoon two Deserters from the General's Regiment, both together, and Brothers by Birth in the Highlands of *Scotland,* were brought to Town in safe Custody, taken in the Manner following. Yesterday in the Afternoon one of Mr. *Whitfield's* People looking after some Cattle alone, in the Isle of *Rotten-Possum,* near *Bethesda,* met with two Persons strolling, and having some Arms with them; wherefore suspecting what they might be, he went to the nearest House (which is my Plantation at *Bewlie)* and telling my Overseer there of it, they took what Help was needful, of my Servants (who are always provided with Arms) and apprehended them, securing them last Night at *Bew-*

1741. May 6. *lie,* and now brought them hither, where they were taken proper Care of farther: And *Noble Jones* happening to be here, with his Guard-Boat, that had been under a little Repair, but was to return to its proper Station this Evening, it was thought a lucky Opportunity of sending those Prisoners, under such a Guard, to *Frederica;* and they were accordingly delivered to *Noble Jones's* Charge, who went off with them at the proper Time of Tide, in the Night; by whom I wrote to the General, and at the same Time sent the Packet.

7. *Holy-Thursday.* Looking with eager Eyes on my Tub of Vines that came Yesterday; without any Doubt, or farther Regard to the Means whereby I got them, I concluded it was a great Pity to lose a Day in letting them be longer out of the Ground than needs must; and therefore I devoted this Day wholly to planting as many of them as I could, at my little Plantation near the Town, where I was provided with a Spot of Ground well dressed; and attending it closely, before Noon and after, I had the Pleasure of filling it with some Hundreds; and moreover, from the good Condition the Land was in, mellowed with the late Showers, as well as from the promising Appearance they made, after being so long cut off (for they were packed with great Care, and standing half their Depth in their native Soil, most of them had put forth Fibres towards rooting) I conceived great Hopes, that few of them would fail.

8. *Friday.* My thoughts could not yet be wholly free from these Vines; and therefore after having thus appropriated a good Share of my own Use, I purposed to give out the remaining Part among such of my Neighbours, as I knew to be fond of them, which should be given by twenty, thirty, forty, or fifty, in such Proportions as I judged each would improve what they received.

1741. May 8.

But first I determined to make Choice of a decent Number of the fairest, which I would make an Offering of to the General, if he would please to accept it, for *Frederica*. Another Delight that I found this Day, was in observing what Encouragement they met with for their Pains, who had applied themselves to the feeding of Silk-Worms; for now was the Time when their farther Care ceased, the Worms having done spinning, and wound themselves up close in their Balls; which Balls they now gathered, and brought to be weighed; and the Increase was indeed surprizing, it being ordinary with divers of our good Wives to bring as many Balls to be weighed, as amounted to five, ten, twenty, thirty, and some to more than forty Pound Weight; which, allowing about three hundred Balls to weigh one Pound, I thought would have been scarce credible, if I had not seen it; and being received at a certain Value, which is readily paid, there is little Doubt to be made, but it will every Year appear more and more an Employment worth taking in Hand. It must be acknowledged, that some of these Balls already weighed, were the Product of our Neighbours at *Purysburgh;* but I think we may fairly account for one Half of what is yet weighed, to be of our own Growth, without reckoning what Quantity Mrs. *Camuse* herself has provided, which we compute (being not yet weighed) to be more than double to what has been the Work of any other Family; and all this is done in six Weeks, from the Time of the Seed coming to Life. The next Thing to be taken in Hand, without Loss of Time, is to wind off the Silk, which is the peculiar Art and Business of *Camuse's* Family at present; but in a little more Time it is to be hoped we shall get some instructed by that Woman, to which End we are looking out for proper Girls to be put Apprentices to her: And from such a great Progress as is now made in this Affair, it

1741. May 8. is evident to every one, who will impartially give his Opinion, that the Silk Manufacture here, must in few Years more become a very advantageous Trade. *N. B.* It is expected as soon as the Mulberry-Leaves put forth again, that such as are disposed in good earnest to make the most of it, will go to work again feeding, and have a second Crop ready to gather towards the latter End of the Summer. Mrs. *Camuse's* Balls weighed more than an hundred and forty Pound, and the Whole is near four hundred Pound now; and as we have more daily coming in to be weighed, in smaller Parcels, of five and ten Pound, *&c.* it is believed it will amount at length to near six hundred Pound.

9. *Saturday.* Little to be observed. *Isaac Young,* who went hence to *Carolina* so long ago as the 28th of *March,* to buy a Number of Horses sufficient to mount those Rangers appointed by the General to scour this Country, and about *Ebenezer;* as also to remount those *Indians,* whose Horses were taken into the publick Service last Summer, returning last Night, he had a Conference with Mr. *Jones* and me, giving us an Account what Number he had bought, and where he had left them, in two Parcels under proper Care, till sent for to be got home by the usual Passages; and from what he told us, we hoped to find, he had executed the Trust discreetly, that was committed to him; wherefore we purposed to lose no Time at the Beginning of the Week to send him again, with a competent Number of Hands, and get them safely conducted hither; after which I would see them applied to the Uses designed.

10. *Sunday.* The publick Service was read as before, by *James Campbel,* but thinly attended, which I can no longer hesitate to give a Reason for. When he was first allowed to perform that Office, it was required of him,

and he promised, to do it in all Things agreeable to the Practice of the established Church, and to read a good practical Sermon after it, of orthodox Doctrine, thereby guarding, as well as we could, against this new Sect sprung up lately among us, who were very busy in making Proselytes to their Way of Worship, and had many Devices to alienate Mens Minds from the Use of the Liturgy; which during Mr. *Whitfield's* Ministry was countenanced, and Teachers of many Kinds allowed by him to preach and pray *extempore,* as they liked; and at the Orphan-House now, they are all under the Instruction of a professed dissenting Minister. *Campbèl,* we looked on, as a peaceable, quiet Man, of good Behaviour, and educated in the Church of *England* Principles, which was the Inducement to his obtaining the Liberty of performing those Offices; and he has so far kept his Engagement, as to stick to the Common Prayer, without varying; but was soon led by one or two, whom he has very great Regard for, to lay aside all such Sermons as taught only practical Divinity, though published by any of our most celebrated Divines, and to make use of those among the Dissenters Works, as they judged to be more spiritualized, *&c.* for that by Degrees, there was no Room given for any of the greatest Mens Discourses that our Church can boast of; but all must give Way to the more edifying *John Bunyan,* and his Fraternity. From hence grew an Indifference among too many, about their coming any more to Church, and this Day we saw but very few there. God speed the Man, whom we earnestly look for, to keep the little Flock together that is yet left, before they are all led astray, or wholly lost. 1741. May 10.

Monday. Nothing came to my Knowledge worth Notice, but every body, from all Parts, complaining for want of Corn; and we were as much at a Loss (or more) how 11.

1741. May 11. to feed our Families with Flesh Meat of any Kind, whereof there was no Store in this Part of the Province; and though we now and then occasionally were supplied with a Piece of fresh Meat, by the Means of a *Dutch* Butcher, who lived among us, and sought for a little either here, or at *Carolina,* where he could get it; yet that was not in such Quantities as to feed working People, neither would the Heat of the Season now admit of curing it with Salt from being spoiled. This Evil coming upon us, we had indeed experienced last Year; but fearing to displease the Trustees, by laying out their Money in buying Provisions, when they had forbidden any publick Store to be kept, which an Accusation had been unjustly made of, by *Benj. Adams* (and some others, as there was Cause to believe) we suffered this now to happen; for which, in my own Opinion, we are to be blamed; for as we never yet had any others Keepers of Stores among us, than petty Retailers, who could not take off whole Cargoes from the Venders, and no Vessel will incline to break Bulk otherwise, the Master must, in Consequence, go and look for a Market, a little farther, where, at *Frederica,* he is pretty sure of finding one; by which Means the Soldiery are well and seasonably supplied, as it is fit they should, whilst we feel the Want of it. This being the Case, there was no longer any Room for dallying, for Necessity became a Law; and having two Vessels lying by us laden from *New-York* (as noted on the 4th and 5th Instant) we supplied ourselves with such a Quantity, as was requisite to answer such Exigencies as we apprehended were apparent, leaving the Remainder for those to whom the Loading was consigned, to dispose of in broken Parcels: But neither Corn, nor barrelled Flesh, being any Part of their Cargoes, what we chiefly got, was Biscuit and Flour; which in this Distress must stand instead of Beef and Hominy, till we could attain to better cheaper.

Tuesday. One of the Sloops beforementioned, having various Commodities on board, that were particularly consigned to a Person (Mr. *Provost*) now at *Frederica;* I wrote Letters by her to the General, *&c.* intending likewise to send the Vine-Cuttings, and divers other Things for his Use; and the Distance of Time since my last Packet went for the Trust, requiring another now to follow, I began to make Preparation, by writing Letters also to *England.* 1741. May 12.

Wednesday. The Sloop that I sent my Packet by Yesterday, ———— *Barnes* Master, sailed now for *Frederica.* Captain *Thompson* being every Day expected from *Frederica* (and what detained him there so long we could not tell) I spent a good Part of this Day in looking over divers Accounts, which had been a pretty while getting ready to send by him; and heard nothing else that requir'd my Attention. *Isaac Young,* who went up to *Purysburgh* on *Monday* Night with a proper conveyance, to fetch some of those Horses that he lately left there (as noted on *Saturday* last) returned late this Evening with a Part of them. 13.

Thursday. Having got together what was to be sent in my Packet of Yesterday's Date, I left it unclosed, expecting an Opportunity of sending it off very soon, and betook myself to various other Matters that requir'd my Attendance; wherein I found nothing worth my particular Observation. 14.

Friday. Mr. *Perkins,* late an Inhabitant of *Frederica,* and one of the Magistrates there, upon some Occasion or another growing uneasy (whether with or without any just Cause, is no Affair of mine to look into) having the General's Permit to leave the Place, he stopp'd here in his Way to *Charles-Town,* to adjust Matters with some whom he dealt for divers Goods in Trade, intend- 15.

1741. May 15. ing (as he said) to follow his proper Business where he was going; which was Coach-making: And as there were Abundance of gay Folks in that Town, who made Use of Chaises, but none of his Trade to make new, or repair those they had, he promised himself good Business. As he had formerly been of good Esteem in this Colony, I could not but see him leave it with some Concern, and whatever had happened, I saw no Cause to distrust him in delivering my Packet safely to Mr. *Hopton;* which therefore I committed to his Care, together with Letters for Mr. *Hopton;* and he promised me they should be in Safety.

16. *Saturday.* Allowed myself a few Hours of Diversion at my little Plantation this Morning, chiefly out of Curiosity, to see whether any of my late planted Vines made any Appearance yet of growing; when I had the Satisfaction to find many of them putting forth young Leaves, and I made no Doubt but more and more daily would. In the Afternoon, at my Return, I was informed that Mrs. *Camuse* had given it out among some of her Friends, that as soon as she had wound off the Silk from the Balls (which were yet frequently increasing by small Parcels brought in) she would go for *England,* and carry the Silk herself to the Trustees, where she expected farther Encouragement, or ——— (the rest is to be guessed.) This I was a little startled at, upon my first hearing; but thought with myself it would be best not to seem as if I had met with any such News; but to find out, if I could, by others rather than herself, what she meant to do, and on what Motives, *&c. N. B.* The whole Quantity of Silk Balls now weighed, came to about six hundred Weight.

17. *Sunday, Whitsontide. James Campbell* went on, as he had done, in reading the Common Prayers, *&c.* But the

Farce he gave to his Hearers after it, was so disrelished by some, that it is most likely they found rather a Loathing, than any Benefit from it: But it is commonly thought, that he is grown a Disperser of such unintelligible Jargon, through the Influence of some others (who are very busy on such Occasions, and expect to be observed) rather than any Choice of his own. It is to be hoped, that the Time is coming, when we may have a proper Person to fill that Place, who is capable of judging what Doctrine to preach, without direction from ————, such as I would avoid to name. In the Evening arrived the long look'd for Captain *Thompson* from *St. Simon's*, who spent an Hour or two with Mr. Jones and me; but brought no Letters thence, telling us, that what Letters there were, *Noble Jones* had the care of, who was upon his Return to his Station: But one Piece of ill News we now learnt, that in a Duel betwixt Captain *Norbury* and *Desbrisay*, the former was killed on the Spot. 1741. May 17.

Whitson-Monday, Tuesday. Most of our People gave themselves up to Sports, and such Kinds of Pastime, during these Holidays, as they had done at *Easter*; and no Disorder arising from it, all was well: But some fine Showers happening at the same Time, which were much wanted, gave abundantly more Delight to all who had any Share in Planting of any Kind. 18. 19.

Wednesday. Mr. *Graham* coming to Town from his Plantation up the River (formerly Mr. *Cuthbert's)* and calling at the Stores, where Mr. *Jones* then was, they fell into some Talk about his *(Graham's)* Accounts, who (it seems) had drawn a Bill on Mr. *Verelst* for the Balance, payable to Captain *Thompson*, or Order, which Mr. *Verelst* could not accept, by reason of his Account being not returned———allowed by the Commissioners, as 20.

1741. May 20. he expected, and as indeed I also thought it had been: But Mr. *Jones,* for some Cause he had found, and which Mr. *Graham* alledg'd he was not acquainted with, had stopp'd it: Upon which some warm words passed betwixt them, and *Graham* came to me in a great Rage, and could not restrain his Passion, but used very provoking Language, such as was not easy to bear with; but as I knew him to be a very diligent Man in Planting, and promoting divers Sorts of Improvements beyond most of his Neighbours, and had indeed a real Esteem for him during a long While past, I was unwilling to come to a downright Breach with him; wherefore I did what I could to sooth his Temper, telling him I would go with him to find out Mr. *Jones,* and whatever Mistake might be committed, I would assure him should be rectified as soon as possible; whereat being somewhat appeased, we went together, and I talked over the Affair with Mr. *Jones* and Bailiff *Parker* both, when we found no Objection to be made against the Credit that Mr. *Graham* claimed; but whereas it was some Part of it arising in the Time when Colonel *Cockran* first arrived with Part of the Regiment who were sickly, and who had been attended by Mr. *Graham,* in his Profession as an Apothecary; some Demur (I remember) had been made by us before, upon our former Examination of the Account, whether or not it was a Debt properly of the Trust's; and Mr. *Jones* had therefore thrown it aside, to be considered farther of; where it lay forgotten; and now it was determined to send it with Captain *Thompson,* among divers other Accounts, stated distinctly as we found it; and the Doctor thereupon recovered himself again, appearing well satisfied. In the Evening *Noble Jones* arrived with his Guard-Boat from *Frederica,* whither he was sent on the 6th, upon some special Affairs (as then noted) but brought no Letter for me of any Moment; the General writing to me very courteous-

ly, but wholly waving any Answer to what I apprehended concerned me very much, to know his Opinion, in which possibly he may take another Opportunity to do upon farther Consideration. With *Noble Jones* came Lieutenant *Tolson,* in his Way to *Frederick Fort* at *Port Royal;* where he had Orders to take upon him the Command of a small Party of Soldiers, who belonged to the Regiment, and kept Garison there, till the Time of Captain *Norbury's* Death, under his Command. 1741. May 20.

Thursday. Not finding a convenient Leisure since the Beginning of April, to visit my Plantation at *Bewlie,* I took this Day for that Purpose, where I past away most Part of it, and found all the Land that I had designed for Cultivation this Year well fitted with Corn, Pease, Potatoes, divers Sorts of Gourds, such as Pumpions, Water and Musk Melons, *&c.* but the great Mortification attending it, was to think what Ruin must ensue, unless I could find Means to procure other Hands in Lieu of these Servants that I yet had, whose Services would all expire in a very few Months. 21

Friday. Two trading Boats arrived last Night from Charles-Town, bound to *Augusta (John Rea* and *Peter Shepherd* Patroons) but it being so late, that I could not run through all the several Particulars they brought, it may be as well to take Notice here of what I received, *viz.* a Packet, containing various Letters, as well for the General and others at *Frederica,* as some for this Place and Neighbourhood, together with a Fat, two Cases, and two Bundles for Mr. *Bolzius,* all which came by the *Carolina Merchant,* Captain *Surry,* as Mr. *Hopton* wrote me in his Letter dated the 15th Instant: The Letters that came in this Packet bore Date in *February.* By another Letter from Mr. *Hopton,* of the same Date with his former, *viz.* the 15th Instant, I was farther advised, that 22.

1741. May 22. by Captain *Gregory* in the *Susannah,* which arrived that same Day, he had received several other Packets and Letters that he now also sent me, some for the General and the Southern Part of the Colony, and some for these Parts; all which likewise were delivered me safely: But here I must observe, that Mr. *Hopton* writes me they came *per* Captain *Gregory;* whereas under the Superscription of those Packets, *&c.* they are said to be sent by Captain *Patten* in the *Andrew and Betty;* and I must also take Notice how many Months they were on their Passage, for now I found Letters of last *December* Date, among which one from Mr. *Verelst* of the 17th of that Month, which he had lately referred me to, in his Letter of the 9th of *February;* and very glad I was now to receive it, expecting it to be lost; but at the same Time it was grievous to me, to be informed by Mr. *Verelst's* last Letters, that were wrote in February, no Tidings were yet come to them of the State of the Colony, which was sent hence on the 20th of *November* last; nor any Letter from me, since one of the 6th of *October.*

23. *Saturday.* A *Spanish* Prisoner, lately taken by some of our *Indians* near *Augustin,* and put on board Captain *Thompson* by the General's Orders, to be transported to *England,* growing very impudent and troublesome on board, and withal by some of his Actions giving strong Suspicion, that he was seeking an Opportunity of making his Escape, which might prove of very dangerous Consequence, from his being perfectly acquainted with all these Parts, as well within Land as the Sea-Coast: It was thought advisable, for preventing so great an Evil, to take him ashore, and secure him in the best Manner we could, till Captain *Thompson* was ready to sail.

24. *Sunday.* Much the same Performance as for a while past of the Church-Service: It was well there was some

found to make up a little Congregation, that was desirous of hearing the Prayers read. But the Reader would easily have been excused by most of his Hearers, if he had spared the Pains of entertaining them with an insipid, dry Discourse after it, to the Edification (as it is to be feared) of few or none. 1741. May 24.

Monday.. Mr. *Robert Williams*, and his Brother *James*, came to *Town* this Morning early in a Sloop of their own, whereof *James* went Master; they came from St. *Kitt's* and the *Leeward Islands*, laden with Molasses, Sugar, and other Commodities of those Parts, among which Rum to be sure was one. The Sloop arrived in the Night, and lay about half Way to *Tybee* in the River, bound for *Charles-Town*, as they said, where they were sure of a Market for the Rum, and such Goods as we dealt not in here (openly at least) offering to sell whatever other Goods there was Occasion of. I was glad of an Opportunity of conversing with a Man whom I know to be as great a Promoter of the Outcry Against the Colony as any, whilst he lived amongst us, and had no Doubt upon me of his being the same in *England;* but could learn very little from him, for he came thence the Beginning of *April* 1740, and had been in America ever since: Nevertheless it was not to be questioned, but he had Intelligence from his old Acquaintance here, and at *Charles-Town*, who knew where a Letter would find him. He appeared in a very good Humour, magnifying the Situation of this Place, which he always thought preferable (he said) to any that he had seen, in this Part of the World, as well for Trade as Health; that upon his Brother's being now dead in the *West-Indies*, and having had very narrow Escape lately for his own Life, he had broke up House there, resolving to settle somewhere in *North America*, and believed this would be the Place at last, being persuaded in himself, that some Concessions would 25.

1741. May 25. be made by the Trust in Time, which though perhaps might not fully come up to some People's Expectations, yet would be sufficient for many to come and settle here; for that he knew a great many Families waiting for that Time, as well as himself, who would quickly fill the Place; and as a Testimony of his being in earnest, he would immediately before he went hence, place a Family on his Settlement up the River, where he made great Improvements formerly, to take Care and not let all go to Ruin, *&c.* I listned to all he said, and shewed a good Liking to it; but until he was a little more explicit, as to those Concessions he talked of, which were expected to be made by the Trustees, I thought it was rambling in the Dark.

26. *Tuesday.* Upon conferring with Mr. *Jones,* in relation to what Mr. *Williams* offered Yesterday for Sale out of his Sloop, we agreed to take a Boat, and go on board him where the Sloop lay; which we did; and Molasses beginning to be scarce, not only at *Savannah,* but at *Frederica* likewise, where the General expected, in case of Need, to find a Supply of such Commodities from hence; by his Orders, we thought fit to buy half a Score Hogsheads of Molasses, and three or four Casks of Sugar, the Price being reasonable, Molasses at 1*s.* 6*d. per* Gallon, and Sugar at 4*d.* ¼ *per* Pound. Upon this Occasion we had a farther Opportunity of renewing Yesterday's Chat, and I went so far as to tell him, with what vehement Rage and ill Temper the late Representation was carried on here, which was in full Opposition to the State of the Colony, that went out of my Hands; letting him know farther, the personal Abuses that had been cast at my Back, by some of their foul Tongues, *&c.* all which he professed himself ashamed at; and when (among other Things) he understood that they required an absolute Freedom and Power of buying and selling

Lands as they pleased, he declared himself against it, and said he would have opposed it, had he been here; that the utmost he ever sought for, was to get such an Alteration in the Tenure of Lands, as might secure the Title and Possession, to such as he should think fit to leave it to his Friends at his Death, and that they might be allowed the Use of a few Negroes, in such Proportion with White Servants as the Trust thought fit; but he himself doubted it could not be granted till the War was at an End, and we had Peace again with the *Spaniards:* As to the former, I told him the Trust had (I understood) already granted it voluntarily, of their own Accord, before any Sollicitation had been made about it; and for the latter, I said, he answered it himself. We returned home very amicably in the Afternoon, and nothing happened, that I heard of, worth Notice, during the rest of the Day. But I began to grow uneasy at the Thoughts of falling into the same Inconvenience again about finding some Means to forward the General's Packets, as I had too often experienced; for it was ever since the 21st Instant that I received these last for him; and I yet saw no Prospect how much longer we might, with any Certainty, expect any Conveyance. 1741. May 26.

Wednesday. *James Williams,* after delivering what we had brought, made the best of his Way to *Charles-Town,* with the Sloop and Cargo, leaving his Brother *Robert* here to travel some other Day thither by Land. I took that Opportunity of writing Letters to Mr. *Hopton* and others; and afterwards having no longer Patience to wait under such Uncertainty, when I knew not what Importance those Packets for the General might be of, I even hired *John Penrose* to go with his Boat purposely to *Frederica,* by whom I also wrote, *&c.* 27.

Thursday. It began to be currently reported about Town, that Mr. *Duchee,* the Potter, had now accom- 28.

1741. May 28. plish'd his Intention of making China Ware; that he had baked several Cups and Basons, which were transparent, and was no longer in any Doubt of bringing it to Perfection. This every body who wished well to the Colony to be sure must be pleased with; but still it was such a Secret, that he did not allow any to see it, except some few Confidents, whom for a While past he wholly consorted with, and assisted in carrying on sundry political Schemes: These began now to publish his Praise and great Abilities, which I heartily wish may appear more valuable in his manual Operations, than they have yet been seen in forming Colonies after a Model of his own weak Imagination. I would rather chuse to decline saying farther on this Occasion, or giving my Opinion yet about it, till I find whether I may have Sight of his Performance or not; for I would be as ready to do him Justice in reporting the Truth, as any of his darling Acquaintance, and should be glad to write somewhat more to the Purpose, than I have been able to do for three Years past.

29. *Friday.* Several of our *Indian* Traders coming down to renew their Licences, I had by them Letters from Lieutenant *Kent* at *Augusta,* from Captain *Dunbar* there with him, and several others, informing me in sundry Matters relating to that Trade, and some Circumstances about an Agent from *Carolina* being lately sent up into the *Creek* Nation, though they live several hundred Miles within the Limits of *Georgia;* and the General had advised me, upon sending Captain *Dunbar* lately into those Parts *(vide April* 29.) that his Business was (among other Things) to have a watchful Eye upon what that Agent was doing, and how far he was breaking into the Rights of this Province, as well as to learn how the *French* behaved, who lay nearest any of those *Indians* that were in Alliance with us: All which probably we

might know of soon; but at present it was sufficient to hear from all Hands, that the *Indians* were very well disposed, and continued harty in our Interest, and many of them were going down frequently to the General, to whom they were of good Use; for by them the *Spaniards* of *Augustin* were miserably harrass'd, hardly daring to stir out, but in Parties; and then it was Odds but our *Indians* in Ambush would kill some of them; but if three or four only were found together (whether *Spaniards* or *Yammassee Indians)* they were generally knocked on the Head by the *Creeks*, who so plentifully infested those Parts. 1741. May 29.

Saturday. I took the Diverson of spending a few Hours at my little Nursery, among my Vines again, and other Plants and Seeds put into the Ground there, for Experiment what Use they might turn to; and having procured some Indigo Seed from the *West-Indies,* I added that to what little Variety was there before. Many of my Vines, that had been of one or two Years Standing at most, made an agreeable Prospect, by putting forth Clusters of Grapes in pretty good Plenty, that had the Appearance of coming to Perfection; by which I was encouraged to hope, though it was too soon to think of making Wine this Year, that I should be able to form a Vineyard at *Bewlie* next Season, and begin filling it with such a Stock, as would quickly recompence my Care, and by short Degrees so increase, as to answer Expectation: Mean while I saw little Doubt of gathering Grapes enough in two or three Months, as would suffice to gratify my own Palate, and to make Presents of to my Friends: Three Parts in four of those I planted this Year, though so lately, began shooting; and I expected the like from many yet more. At my Return home, I dispatch'd those *Indian* Traders who came for Licences, as before-mentioned, and wrote Letters to Captain *Dunbar, &c.* 30.

1741. May 31. *Sunday.* The publick Service of the Day was carried on in like Manner as for a While past, if not so well as to be wished, at least as well as the present Circumstances would admit of; whilst we were in continual Hopes of having a regular Minister among us once more, to perform those Divine Offices, and teach our People how to lead virtuous Lives. I heard nothing a long While from Mr. *Norris* at *Frederica.*

June 1. *Monday.* This whole Day produced nothing that came to my Knowledge worth Notice: But in the Evening Mr. *Upton* returned with the Boat and Hands that he took with him to *Frederica,* where he had been attending the General for more than a Month past: He brought divers Letters with him, but only a short one from his Excellency to me, wherein I was informed, that Captain *Carr* was arrived on board Captain *Davis,* with the Marine Company compleat, in two Vessels from *Maryland:* Which was good News; and the better, because it was to be feared they were lost on their Voyage thither in *October* last; and it was so reported; nor was there any Advice from them till they now appeared: And so far the Report proved true, that *Davis's* Sloop was lost on that Coast, by driving ashore, but the Men all saved.

2 *Tuesday.* Mr. *Upton* brought me this Morning several more Letters from the General, and others in the South, to be put in my Packet, which was intended for *England* next by Captain *Thompson,* whom we expected to sail in a short Time. Mr. *McLeod* came, in Company with Mr. *Upton,* from *Frederica,* having quitted *Darien,* whereof he was Minister (the Cause of it not known, or perhaps fit to be enquired into by me) and in their Way calling at the Orphan-House on his Brother Minister there, Mr. *Barber,* they came to Town together last Night: Whereupon this Day they had a Conference

with some of the chosen Friends here, and at the usual Time of publick Prayer being read in the Evening, they both went to Church; where as soon as *Campbell* had done reading, Mr. *Barber* advanced to the Desk, and thought fit to offer a Word of Exhortation to the People, taking for the Subject of his Discourse, the worn-out Topick of our Saviour's Conference with *Nicodemus* on the New Birth; wherein he seemed to labour hard at being an Imitator of his renowned Example Mr. *Whitfield*, so far as Gesture and Vociferation would lead him; but never did I hear a Text so tormented, or such an Heap of unintelligible Jargon uttered by any Man before, which if any of his Hearers (however that Way attached) could improve by, I must grant it was only such as had a larger Share of that Light, which they so much value themselves upon, than the ordinary Rank of Mankind. After a Dose of such Preaching for an Hour, he added another of the like Quantity in Prayer; when about Ten at Night, he gave us Leave to retire, well glutted, to Bed. 1741. June 2.

Wednesday. By a trading Boat that arrived Yesterday, *Jer. Leacroft* Patroon, from Augusta, I was now informed, that Captain *Dunbar* lay dangerously ill there, so that it was feared he would hardly recover; and by the same Boat going on this Day to *Charles-Town,* I wrote Letters to Mess. *Hopton* and *Hamerton* on several Occasions. Spent afterwards some Time with Mr. *Jones,* in perusing and examining sundry Accounts that had been preparing to be sent to the Trust by Captain *Thompson.* 3.

Thursday. Mr. *Duchee* the Potter, had for a long while past estranged himself from me, thought fit to make me a Visit, and waving all Politicks, wherein we could never agree, entered into some Talk with me about the Progress he had made in bringing his China Ware to 4.

1741. June 4. Perfection, which was abundantly more acceptable; and after acquainting me in some Part what he had to shew, he desired I would acquaint him with divers Particulars that I had formerly received from Mr. *Verelst,* by Direction from the Countess of *Egmont,* touching some Pots and Cups that would be acceptable, for that he was doubtful lest he might have let them slip his Memory, and had some how mislaid what I gave him so long since: Whereupon I looked back a long Way indeed, e'er I found them in Mr. *Verelst's* Letter of the 4th of *August* 1738, from whence he took them afresh; and from what he said, I had Cause to believe he was in earnest now. I promised to take an Opportunity soon of seeing his Curiosities, and assured him, that no Difference in Opinion with him about other Matters, should ever occasion my endeavouring to lessen his Merit with the Trustees relating to the Works he carried on and brought to Perfection, whereby the Benefit of the Colony, as well as its Reputation, was to be advanced. In the Afternoon *Isaac Young* returned to Town, with a Pettyagua carrying sixteen Horses, besides some Colts, being another Parcel of what he had lately bought in *Carolina,* for the Purpose before mentioned.

5. *Friday.* By the Return of *Penrose's* Boat, that went hence on the 27th *ult.* arrived *Thomas Sumner* from *Frederica,* bringing his Wife with him, in order to reside here during the Time of his being employed about repairing the Beacon at Tybee, which I was extremely glad of, hoping to see that desirable Work accomplished. Upon Advice received, that a noted Warrior of the *Creek* Nation, famous for his many Exploits, and a great Leader in that Country (called the *Wolf)* was at Mrs. *Matthews's* Cow-Pen, intending to wait on the General, we sent a Boat for him, and his two Attendants, down hither, receiving them kindly, and purposing to send them

to *Frederica* by the first Opportunity. Late in the Evening Mr. *Norris* likewise came to Town, who had been a Passenger, among others, with *Penrose;* but going ashore at *Ockstead,* stopt a while with Mr. *Causton* there, and walked thence hither. I had very little Conference with him to-night, but was pretty sure we should find Subject-Matter enough to-morrow; for Mr. *Jones* had received a Letter, and the Magistrates likewise, requiring them to make Enquiry after a Box of Books that Mr. *Norris* had brought with him from *Frederica* hither, belonging to the Trust, when he was here in *February* last, and which he had then left in my Hands; telling me, that he did not think them safe in the Custody of the Person who had them, and as he was intending to go soon for *England,* he thought it proper to put them under my Care, who had the Charge of the Library at *Savannah,* till they were called for by proper Authority: Whereupon I took a distinct Catalogue of them, being about fifty in Number, of all Sorts, keeping them apart from those that more peculiarly belonged to this Place; of which I had sent the Trustees an Account some Time since, as I thought it my Duty so to do; wherefore I was (I must own) a little shocked at the least Umbrage being given, of any Doubt, whether those Books were any Way embezzled, or not: And if I had been asked any Question about them, I should very readily have satisfied any Enquirer, as far as my bare Assertion would be credited, without giving the Magistrates Occasion to search into the Truth. 1741. June 5.

Saturday. The first Thing I did this Morning, was to get the Magistrates and Mr. *Norris* all together to the Parsonage-House, which lay a long while void of any Inhabitant, and thought myself well warranted to keep the Keys of, going frequently to look over what was there, and see that no Damage accrued. Mr. *Norris,* 6.

1741. June 6. when he brought the Books from *Frederica*, had taken a Catalogue of them, which he left there, and gave his Receipt for. That Receipt being now sent to the Magistrates here, and compared with the Catalogue I had taken of them, they tallied exactly, which cleared Mr. *Norris*; and to shew that they were in being, I took every one of them in my Hand numerically, and laid before them; after which I placed them in the Case they were brought in, and desired they would put them into some other Hands, where they pleased; but they made me the Compliment to desire I would let them remain where they were; which I acquiesced in, whatever I thought. —— The *Wolf* ———— *Indian*, whom we sent for Yesterday, desiring a Talk with us, we agreed to it; and he, with his two Attendants, met Mess. *Fallowfield, Jones*, and me (Mr. *Parker* not being in Town) by Appointment, at Mrs. *Matthews's* House, she interpreting for us. The Ceremony (as usual) began with smoaking Tobacco, and a Clerk, *pro formâ*, with Pen, Ink, and Paper, to take down the Substance of what was said; all which might have been comprised in very few Words, tho' the Talk held for near an Hour: But the Drift of the Whole was to give mutual Assurances of our Friendship to each other, they on their Parts professing, that our Friends should be their Friends, and our Enemies, whether *Spanish, French*, or others, should be their Enemies, whereof they gave divers late Instances of their Exploits in *Florida:* And we on our Parts assuring them, that our great King was always firm and true to his good Allies, whom he never forsook, but would be always ready to support, *&c. &c. &c.* the same over and over, again and again, only a little diversified in Expressions; and so after promising to send them to our great Man (the General) which they wished, we parted with shaking of Hands, and more Smoaking, in mighty good Humour.

1741. June 7. *Sunday.* Mr. *Norris* now in Town, performed the Office of the Church, and gave us a Sermon before Noon and after, of good, practical Doctrine, exhorting his Hearers, which were more numerous than I had seen for a long Time past, to a religious Life. Captain *Thompson* returned from *Carolina,* whither he went about ten Days since, to see whether or not he could compleat his Loading conveniently there, which he could not be well assured of here; but what he purposed to do farther, I had not yet learnt.

8. *Monday.* Captain *Thompson* seeing many Delays attend his Loading, chiefly by reason of several Ships newly arrived at *Charles-Town,* to load Rice prior to him, which moreover there was no great Plenty of left; and Mr. *Robert Williams* continuing yet here, it was agreed by them, that Captain *Thompson* should take Lumber from hence to the *West-Indies,* where it was always a good Commodity, and take a Freight thence of the Growth of that Country, *viz.* Sugars, *&c.* for *England;* to which End the Ship was to be sent thither under his Mate's Conduct, whilst he would go for *Charles-Town,* and home a Passenger himself in the first Ship that offered. Lieutenant *Kent* arrived unlooked for, from *Augusta,* in great haste, making the best of his Way to the General at *Frederica,* to acquaint him with what was needful. Two or three more *Indian Traders* came down to renew their Licences. Captain *Dunbar* was said to be dangerously ill at *Augusta* still.

9. *Tuesday.* A Negro who had been seized a long while past, and kept in Prison ever since, which I often declared in my own Opinion was a great Hardship upon him, and that he ought sooner to have been exposed to Sale, and discharged; was now set up at publick Auction, and sold for 8*l.* 10*s.* proper Notice by Advertisement having

1741. June 9. been given Yesterday. In the Afternoon Lieutenant *Kent* proceeded with his Boat to *Frederica,* taking the three *Indian* Warriors (the *Wolf* and his two Companions) with him: And I took the same Opportunity of writing to the General, inclosing divers Letters that came to my Hands from several Parts for him: I could not let pass unobserved, a Dispute arising among the Magistrates this Morning, concerning the Manner of proceeding, in setting that Negro up to publick Sale, which was carried on with much Warmth; and I composed the Difference as well as I could for the present, wishing I might hear no more of it.

10. *Wednesday.* This Morning arrived a Scout-Boat (*William Germain* Patroon) sent Express by the General from *Frederica,* with Letters for Mr. *Jones* and me, together with a Packet containing divers Dispatches directed to the Lieutenant-Governor of *Carolina,* Captain *Fanshaw,* or the chief Commander of his Majesty's Ships there, Mr. *Pinkney* Speaker of the Assembly, Mr. *Rutledge* a Lawyer, Colonel *Flower* at *Port-Royal, &c.* which I was ordered to hasten forward; and his Excellency was pleased to leave one of them unsealed, that I might read the News, and then seal it; whereby I learnt, that the principal Substance of the Whole was, to inform the Government of *Carolina,* of three Ships being taken lately off their Bar, whereof the *Crawford* from the Thames, and the *Charming Salley* from *Falmouth,* were two; and whereof the General had sent Copies of two Affidavits made by two Mariners, that were among others made Prisoners, but made their Escape to our Lookout at *Amelia Sound,* by stealing one of their Boats, as they lay of the Bar of *Augustin,* where they were unloading the *Crawford,* having not Water enough to carry her in, being a fine Ship, and her Cargo computed at 15,000 *l.* Sterling. This was ill News, and my Wishes

immediately were, that we might not hereby be deprived of Letters sent in that Ship by the Trust. Bad as it was, it was no more than might be expected from the Reports we frequently had, of the Men of War that were stationed there lying safe in Harbour, and seldom making any Cruise, to protect our Coast and Trade from these little Privateers; the largest of these, as set forth in the Affidavits, being no more than a small Sloop, or Snow. To make amends for this ill Fortune, the General was pleased to confirm the News which flew about here, uncertain before, of *Carthagena* being taken by our brave Admiral *Vernon,* for the Glory of our Nation; whereof his Excellency acquainted us, an Advice-Boat from the *Havannah* had brought certain Intelligence to *Augustin.* In the Afternoon I dispatch'd another Boat *(John Penrose)* Express with that Packet to *Charles-Town;* the Scout-Boat being ordered to return, and bring Mrs. *Matthews* to the General, who wanted her as an Interpreter, a great Number of the *Creek Indians* being newly come down to him: And by *Penrose* I wrote to Mr. *Hopton,* in Answer to some Advices I received from him in his Letter of the 25th of May, which came by Captain *Thompson* on his Return hither the 7th Instant. 1741. June 10.

Thursday. It was now grown the common Talk of the Town, what Variance our Magistrates were at; and indeed it began to be too evident, which I was very sorry to see, endeavouring all I could to avoid taking part on either Side; for as usual in most Cases of Difference, probably some Blame might be due to each; but understanding now they were at open Enmity, and that an Affidavit was made by *John Pye,* our Recorder, in private, before *Parker* and *Fallowfield,* against *Jones,* for divers Male Practices committed by him in the publick Accounts during the Time that he (*Pye*) was Clerk there; and that this was so done without laying any Facts to *Jones's* 11.

1741. June 11. Charge, whereby he might have Opportunity to defend himself if he could, *&c.* I began to fear, that *nolens volens* I should be brought to a Necessity of laying open the Whole before the Trustees, lest I myself should become culpable, for secreting what was requisite for me to give them Information of, in case the Interest of the Trust was any ways concerned in the Controversy, and therein I was determined not to act rashly; but if I found it needful to appear in it, I would be as sure as possible of the Truth of Facts, before I committed them to Writing, be the Event what it would. The Honours of the Day were observed as usual here, on Account of his Majesty's Accession to the Throne, by firing some Guns, and drinking his Majesty's health under the Flag, with all the Royal Family, the Honourable the Trustees, the General, *&c.* In the Evening *Germain* set off with Mrs. *Matthews* in his Scout-Boat for *Frederica;* by whom I wrote to the General in Return of his, taking no Notice yet of the Discord among our Magistrates, but rather chusing to leave that to Mr. *Jones's* making the first Complaint, as I was confident he would.

12. *Friday.* By some Servants come down from *Augusta,* with Horses to carry Lieutenant *Kent,* and others, up thither again, with much quicker Dispatch than against the Stream by Water, I received Letters from Capt. *Dunbar,* and others; whereby I was glad to be informed of the Captain's being abroad again, and upon the Recovery again; and under his Cover he had put a Letter also to the General, and one for his Brother-in-Law, which he committed to my Care to forward to *Frederica.* Upon looking now again into the Progress of our Silk Manufacture, I was very glad to find several of those who had employed themselves in feeding Worms, during the late Spring Season, were busy in propagating another Stock of them, which were brought forth from this Year's

Seed; and it is hoped the Mulberry-Trees that have supplied them with Leaves to do what they did, will afford them a second Crop, whereby we may gain farther Experience in that desirable Work. Divers of our Vine-Dressers, who saw there was a promising Appearance of Grapes from those Vines they had first planted, and wished to make some Experiment, what the Juice of them would turn to; for their Encouragement, I told them, that I thought they would do well, if three or four did agree, and join their Stock of this Year's Product together, whereby they might probably attain to a Cask of Wine, more or less, sufficient to make some Judgment of what they might expect in Time coming; which they seemed to approve of: And if the Vines prospered another Year, in Proportion to what they did this, they could not fail, from such an Increase of them, to do much greater Things hereafter. 1741. June 12.

Saturday. Good Part of my Time this Day was taken up in perusing divers Accounts that were prepared to be sent to the Trust. In the Evening I took Care to get Mr. *Jones* and *Thomas Sumner* together that we might have a little Talk, concerning the Work going on at *Tybee,* and hasten it, as far as was in our Power: When Mr. *Jones* (very much to my Surprize) sat very dumpish, in a sullen Mood, and would scarce talk upon that Subject; which I could think of only two Reasons to impute it to; either that he was wholly taken up with the Thoughts of what lately happened, relating to the Affidavit before mentioned, and how to resent it; or else he was offended at my being too busy in making Enquiry of *Sumner,* how and in what Manner he proceeded, *&c.* for it is evidently observable, that his Temper will hardly admit of any Person's offering to intermeddle in any publick Work, wherein he looks upon himself as the only proper Director; and I never was fond of interposing, 13.

1741. June 18. to give him Disturbance on that Account: But well remembering what happened formerly, when I would fain have had that Work undertaken——— But it was by one Means or other Postponed and laid aside, by which I was doubtful the Blame rested on me, by what I found in some Letters from the Trust; for these Reasons I determined with myself to look into it now, and make frequent Enquiry how that Work went on, please or displease whom it would.

14. *Sunday.* *James Campbell* read the Prayers of the Church again, and (being better advised) one of the Church Homilies, against which there could be no Exceptions.

15. *Monday.* A Messenger from *Fort Argyle* coming to inform us, that one of our Men there, being out on the Scout, a little Way from the Fort, had divers Shot made at him from among the Thickets, he knew not by whom; it was apprehended they must be some *Spanish Indians* strolling to do Mischief: Whereupon the Messenger was dispatch'd back, with necessary Instructions, to be upon their Guard, *&c.* And *Noble Jones* coming to Town soon after, with his Guard-Boat, from the Station appointed him, to compliment some Strangers who had been a while in our Town, and taken the Diversion of rambling that Way for their Pleasure, but wanted a Convenience to return; I sent him off immediately to his Duty, with a sharp Reprimand, for turning his Boat into a Pleasure-Boat, when the strictest Watch he could keep in this Time of Danger, was all little enough. Spent some Hours again in looking over divers Accounts, that were preparing to be sent by Captain *Thompson* when he went.

16. *Tuesday.* Complaint being made to Bailiff *Parker,* that one of the Orphan Boys, under the Care of Mr. *Whitfield,* had been treated with unwarrantable Correc-

1741. June 16.

tion, by Mr. *Barber* the Presbyterian Minister there, he was summoned to appear at *Savannah*, by Warrant to the Constable, under the Hands of Mess. *Parker, Fallowfield,* and *Pye* the Recorder: To which he appeared; and the Matter was examined into by them, at Mr. *Fallowfield's* House, Mr. *Jones* declining to act in it, partly (it may be presumed) from his particular Attachment to that House, where he was unwilling to believe they could do any Thing amiss; and at this time more especially he was not willing to join any Thing with those who had dealt so ill with him lately. (*Vide* 9th and 11th instant.) As I never interpose in the Magistrates Execution of their Office, unless when they desired me to be present; which sometimes they have done in particular Cases; and not being made privy to this, I cannot say what passed, otherwise than from the best Information I could get; which I apprehended I had from an impartial Hand, to this Effect. The Boy who had suffered (it seems) had run away to Mr. *Parker* for Protection, at his Plantation in the *Isle of Hope;* where *Parker* being not well at that Time, had delay'd coming to Town for near a Fortnight, to have it enquir'd into; by which Means the Stripes he had seen fresh upon the Boy, did not now appear so terrible as at first: However, the Boy being now present, and stripp'd, it is yet too visible from Scars and Wounds not yet healed, that great Cruelty had been used: It was not denied, that the Boy was made naked to the Waist, after the Manner of common Malefactors, and lashed with five strong Twigs tied together, as long as they would hold, whereby his whole Back, Shoulders, Loins, Flank and Belly, were in a dreadful Condition. The Cause of this Severity, as alledged by the Boy, was, that he had wrote a Letter some Time before, to Mr. *Parker,* therein then complaining of severe Usage; which Mr. *Parker* now owned he received, but did not take great Notice

1741. June 16. of it, thinking it the common Case of many School-Boys under the Chastisement of a Rod; but now it was made appear, that the Boy's writing that Letter, was come to their Knowledge, and was the Occasion of his being thus dealt with and threatened to have his Punishment renewed, unless he would write to Mr. *Parker* again, and contradict all he had said before; which the Anguish he was under forced him to promise; but he made his Escape as aforesaid. During this Proceeding, it is said Mr. *Barber* found courteous Treatment; but upon offering nothing in his own Vindication, only that he thought himself the proper Judge, without Controul, in what Manner to govern the Boys that he had the Care of, and questioning the Powers by which they acted; they told him, they should convince him farther of that very soon, when they intended, by Virtue of that Power, to visit the Orphan-House, and make farther Enquiry into whatever they found amiss, and appeared to them contrary to the Design of the Trustees, by their Grant: And thereupon taking the Boy away, with Intent to dispose of him by Apprenticeship, as they saw proper, they parted. Whether or not Mr. *Jones* took part either Way in this Affair, came not to my Knowledge; but by the great Regard he had shewn always, beyond most others, to the Family of *Bethesda*, and their spending most Part of this Day with him at his House, some were apt to think he took Counsel with them there how to obviate, if not defeat, whatever the other Magistrates attempted to enquire into, where they had the Direction of every Thing under Mr. *Whitfield* (with Heads too green in my poor Opinion.)

17. *Wednesday.* Two Letters having come to my Hands since *Friday* last, from Captain *Dunbar* at *Augusta*, to be sent South; I inclosed them to the General, and delivered them to the Care of Mr. *Clee*, who was going this

Morning for *Frederica*. I took Occasion to call on Mr. *Duchee,* to see some of his Rarities, as I had before promised him; but it happened not to be at a right Season, for his Kiln was now burning; and from what he told me, I understood all his fine Ware was baking a second Time, as it ought to be, with proper Glazing: But he shewed me a little Piece, in Form of a Tea-Cup, with its Bottom broke out, which he said he had passed through one Baking, and was yet rough; but upon holding it to the Light, as it was, without any Colouring on it, I thought it as transparent as our ordinary strong China Cups commonly are. The Day produced nothing that I thought farther worth Notice. 1741. June 17.

Thursday. Captain *Thompson* shewing a Desire to see our Orphan-House, and my Plantation near it; I was as ready to make this a Day of Pleasure, and be one, with two or three other Friends who accompanied us. He appeared surprized to find so large and expensive a Work, as he saw at *Bethesda* and what his Opinion is of it, I suppose he reserves, to answer any Questions that may be asked him about it, by his Friends in *England*. Going thence to *Bewlie,* he expressed himself delighted (and I was not less so) to see our humble, but decent Edifices, and useful for the Reception of Man and Beast; as well as of what Stores the Earth produced at Harvest, whereof there was a View of pretty good Plenty to be expected, from near twenty Acres, fitted with such various Kinds of Food, as are usually planted here. At our Return home in the Evening, I met Captain *Kent,* now promoted to that Rank by the General, whom he went to wait on the 9th Instant; and now having his necessary Instructions from him, he was on his Way back to *Augusta*. 18.

1741. June 19. *Friday.* Mr. *Norris,* who came hither on the 5th Instant from *Frederica,* which he took his Leave of, with Design to take his Passage for *England* with Captain *Thompson,* finding himself disappointed in that, by the Ship's taking another Course; he left us, and went for *Carolina,* first to Captain *Patrick Mackay's* (formerly Mr. *Montaigut's)* Plantation, intending to go by Land to *Charles-Town,* and get a Passage from thence. In Company with him went also Sir *Richard Everard;* of whom it may be necessary to say a few Words, for the better laying open the present Posture of Affairs here, which have been very obscure, ever since the 9th and 11th of this Month; when I before touched upon what I apprehended was likely to come to pass. This Gentlemen (Sir *Richard Everard*) whose Father was Governor of *North-Carolina,* and where he is said (with what Truth I know not) to have some Interest now; after a long While rambling among the *Indian* Nations, came to this Town several Weeks since, and purposed to go for *England* also with Captain *Thompson.* During his Stay here, he fell naturally into Conversation with divers of our People, and being a Man of good, natural Parts, with some Share of acquired Learning, a voluable Manner of Talking, *&c.* he by Degrees got into the Knowledge of several Controversies, Disputes, and Divisions, which have too often happened in this Place: At this Time therefore, when a fresh Occasion of Discord was arisen (as I before noted) it could not be otherwise but that it must come to his Knowledge; but I think a Reason can hardly be found, why he should engage in any such Quarrels, or interest himself on either Side: Nevertheless so it was, and a new Cabal was soon formed, who thought themselves well strengthned, by having him as an Assistant in what they undertook; which yet is not publick, but expected it will be e'er long. What at present passes pretty cur-

1741. June 19.

rent is, that the chief Bent of their Design is against Mr. *Jones,* whom they first began with, by *John Pye's,* making that Affidavit before-mentioned (of the 11th.) After such a Blow struck, what else could be expected, but that they would follow it with as many more as they could give? For tho' our *Georgians* may easily be supposed not to have consulted the *Florentine* in his Politicks, yet they seemed to hold it for the safest Course, never more to be reconciled to a Man, whom they have once made their Enemy: In Consequence of which, it may be partly conceived, they would do their utmost to collect all the wrong Steps they judge Mr. *Jones* has made; and whereinsoever they judged him culpable, would not stick at saying so; for which End they met regularly, to carry on this Inquisition, for several Days past; and the Place of meeting was at Mr. *Matthews's* House in this Town; the same where those former Consultations were held, which produced the late Representation of the State of this Colony, made in Opposition to what went out of my Hands, in Conjunction with divers others, last *November.* It would be wrong in me to obtrude any Opinion of mine here, concerning the Justice or Validity of such Accusations, as are only yet whisper'd about, to be framed against him; none of their Resolutions being yet divulged: And if they have, in this Scrutiny, found any Thing to lay to my Charge, it will be Time enough to vindicate myself, when I know what it is; wherein I am very easy. In the mean while, till more Light is afforded us, the Names of the principal Men, whereof this Assembly consisted, ought not to be in Oblivion; that so if they made any Discovery of Practices carried on to the Detriment of the Trust, they may meet with due Recompence, and Thanks for their Pains, as well as the Guilty a just Condemnation. In this, I apprehend, Mr. *Fallowfield* has a Right to the fore-

1741. June 19. most Place, being the first Promoter of enquiring into Publick Mismanagement and Abuses: *John Pye,* our Recorder, stands next, equal in Goodwill to Mr. *Jones* with the former: With these (to the Surprize of every body) Bailiff *Parker* joined himself, who till that Affidavit was made by *Pye* (as aforesaid) had always the Appearance of an Intimacy with Mr. *Jones. Duchee,* who never fails of being one in all Controversies, now made another in this Set: Whether or not Mr. *Norris* (being in Town) had any Share in their Consultations, I cannot learn; but some People are apt to imagine, that the Remembrance of past Indignities offered him by Mr. *Jones,* stuck so close, as to wish at least, that all his Faults, if they could be found, might appear. The Baronet is said to sit as President among them; and *William Ewen,* once Prime Minister under Mr. *Causton* at the Stores, who (viz. Mr. *Causton*) from his being daily in Town, during all these Transactions, was suspected to give his Help underhand. This same *Ewen* was now a Sort of Sollicitor, in fetching, carrying, and preparing Matters to be considered of. Yesterday put an End to their Councils for the present, when they broke up, and went their several Ways, leaving all People to guess as they please, what may, or may not be expected from such an avow'd Design; which some of them openly said, could not fail of meeting with the Success they expected.

20. *Saturday.* The Heats, which were now very violent, not allowing me to be abroad, I kept close to my Business at home, preparing Matters to send by Capt. *Thompson,* who designed to leave us in few Days, and seek a Passage home from *Charles-Town,* as before noted. In the Evening he had Possession given him of the Lot, late *James Smith's, pursuant* to the Order I had received from the Trust.

Sunday. The ordinary Service of the Church was performed by *James Campbell,* as before; and considering the Number of the Jews, Deists, Methodists, and other Sectaries, who profess a Dislike to our publick Way of Worship, and agree in opposing it, as far as they can with Safety; it is Matter of Admiration with me, to see yet such a competent Number assemble as can make up a decent Congregation of People meeting in Unity; and hoping once again to get a Minster among them capable of teaching their Families what they must do to get to Heaven, and administering the Holy Sacrament for their Edification. The *Wolf Indian,* and his two Comrades, returned from waiting on the General, now on their Way home again to their Nation. 1741. June 21.

Monday. I found nothing to be observed this whole Day that deserved to be remembered, but sat quiet at home under Shelter, minding my own Business, and leaving others to do the same. No appearance of raging Fevers, or any other prevailing Sickness among us for a long While past, more than common Accidents, to be met with in all Places; insomuch that perhaps an healthier Place is not easily to be found. Which Blessing is at present the more to be valued, since we have not now any one living here that has any Skill in Medicines; which must be deemed a Misfortune. 22.

Tuesday. By *John Rea,* Patroon of a trading Boat from *Augusta,* I received Letters from Captain *Dunbar,* to be forwarded to *Frederica;* and was glad to be informed by him, that he was so well recovered of his Sickness, as to be setting out on his Travels into the Nations in few Days. Captain *Thompson,* who I expected would have been by this Time gone to *Charles-Town,* in his Way to *England;* upon a sudden Turn of Thought, resolved first to see the General again before 23.

1741. June 23. he went; in order to which, he would take Boat tomorrow Morning: The Occasion of which was (as I learnt) that he had some Misgivings, lest when his Ship came with her Cargo to the *Leeward Islands* from hence, he might fail of a Freight thence to *England;* which Mr. *Robert Williams* had engaged he should have: But *Thompson* willing to have two Strings to his Bow, hoped to obtain a Letter from General *Oglethorpe* to General *Fleming* in his Favour, should meet with such a Disappointment. By him I now wrote to his Excellency, inclosing other Letters, which I received this Morning from Captain *Dunbar.* By reason of these Delays of Captain *Thompson,* we were obliged to postpone sending those Accounts that we had prepared for the Trust, and wait a few Days longer, till he returned.

24. *Wednesday.* Early this Morning arrived *John Penrose* from *Charles-Town,* and brought with him various Letters to the General, and others, as well at *Frederica,* as here; after our expecting him with those Packets on the 10th Instant: And Captain *Thompson* being just gone to the South, I dispatched a Messenger immediately by Land to Mr. *Noble Jones's* Plantation near *Skeedoway Narrows* (where generally all Boats stop a while, waiting for the Tide at High Water to pass through) and sent those Letters by him which I had received, hoping there to meet Captain *Thompson,* and deliver them to his Care; and it succeeded well, as the Messenger told me, on his Return. Among other Things sent me from Mr. *Hopton* by *Penrose,* I received the famous (or rather I should say Infamous) Narrative of the State of *Georgia,* that had been so long expected, and advertised to be ready for Publication, written by some of our old Acquaintance, the Remnant of the *Scotch* Club, and which I had bespoke Mr. *Hopton* to get for me, as soon as it came abroad; and I hope he will also take Care to

send the same for the Perusal of the Honourable Trustees. Such an Heap of malicious Calumny and vile Falsehoods, perhaps no Instance can be found of, put together in the like Compass. It would be vain and silly in me, to pretend here taking it to Pieces, or to offer at answering any Particulars, when I find almost as many Lies as Pages: But if I can be once so happy, as to hear that what I sent to the Trustees, and wrote in *November* and *December* last, ever came to their Hands; and whether or not it was of any Use, if it did come; as also to be informed, what that Enquiry, which was brought into Parliament, terminated in; possibly I may foul a little Paper in making some Attempt, to expose a few of those Falsehoods in a true Light, which with such unparallelled Impudence they have dared to assert as Facts, without any Foundation. In the mean while great Thanks are due to their good Correspondents here, for their Care in furnishing them (since they went hence and turned Authors) with such Materials, right or wrong, to work upon, as plainly shews the Venom of their Hearts; the Principal of whom I have so often named, that now it is heedless, *viz. Fallowfield, Pye, Duchee, &c.* 1741. June 24.

Thursday. My Clerk (the only sick Person that I hear of in Town) being of an infirm Constitution, by reason of his dealing too free with it when he lived up in the Nations, employ'd by some of our Keepers of Stores there, and at present incapable of doing Business, I was put to my Shifts a little, not willing to employ any, whom I could not well confide in. My Son, who had employed himself in *England,* I had little Expectation of seeing again here; though he had never wrote me to that Purpose; and I was now waiting to be informed, whether or not he, or a younger Brother of his, would come to me; whereof some Overtures had been made a while since, and I wrote them my Approbation: For which Reason 25.

1741. June 25. I forbore troubling Mr. *Verelst* again about it, for some Time past, who very kindly was about providing me such Help, till I too unwarily stopt it: And now I must remain under some Uncertainty, till I know what Step to take next. This, and the hot Weather, equally confined me at home; and I neither saw, nor heard any Thing fit to take Notice of.

6. *Friday.* Mr. *Norris* having now left us, ever since the 19th Instant, in order to go for England, upon my sitting a while this Day in Conversation with Mr. *Jones,* he produced a Paper, written in the *German* Language, which I did not understand (by him said to be done by Mr. *Bolzius)* which he told me was an Affidavit made by the Wench concerning her late Master Mr. *Norris;* but what the Contents were, I knew not; only I must observe, that it was done in private, and the Oath was attested by Mr. *Jones,* to be made before him alone. To make as good a Connexion as I can, of what has already been noted by me relating to that Affair, I must refer to the several Dates past, *viz. Feb.* 9, 11, 15, 22, 26, 28; March 1, 8, 13, 18; when I thought it ended: But since I now see, it is meant by some Folk, to blacken Mr. *Norris's* Character as far as they can reach, by throwing Dirt after him, when he is away; it is but reasonable to ask why nothing of this Kind was offered in Charge to his Face (which never was) that he might appear in his own Defence? To explain this——Mr. *Norris's* Converse with that Servant-Maid, was enquired into, and her Oath taken upon Examination before a Magistrate, on the 28th of *February,* when she acquitted Mr. *Norris;* whom we hear nothing more of, though he staid in Town several Days after, and went for *Frederica* not till 13th of *March.* Mr. *Jones* happening to return thence to *Savannah* on the 15th, when the other was gone, he discovered a strong Inclination, if possible, to undo what was done, and fix the Bastardy on Mr. *Norris,* our People of

supereminent Piety sadly lamenting their Loss of such an Opportunity, to bring Shame home to Mr. *Norris*. On the 18th of *March* therefore, another Attempt was made, in the Manner I have noted on that Day; when Mr. *Jones* (in Company with the other two Magistrates) was ready to have admitted the Wench to a Re-examination, upon her Oath, in direct Opposition to her former, and contrary to all Law, as I apprehend; which I could not refrain from saying; wherein the other Magistrates concurr'd, it appearing to them moreover, that she had been instructed so to do: Upon which Mr. *Jones* insisting no farther upon her swearing, took the Story in Writing of what she had to say, and sent it to the General: But it never came to my Knowledge that his Excellency gave himself any Trouble about it, during the remaining Time that Mr. *Norris* spent at *Frederica*, which was from the 13th of *March* to the 5th of *June;* nor from the 5th of *June*, during his Stay here the last Time, which was to the 19th Ditto, was there any Notice taken of what was past: But now he is quite gone, out comes this Accusation (as I must imagine, not knowing what else to suppose it) when he cannot say any Thing for himself; though I observed it was testified by Mr. *Jones* to be sworn before him some Day in *April* last. On these Things I make no Remark farther, being persuaded it is needless. 1741. June 26.

Saturday. Great Joy was observed this Morning among some of our Workers of Mischief, occasioned by a Letter received from the Noted Mrs. *Townshend* at *New-York*, who continued still to shew her Disposition to this Colony, as far as she could, in the same Manner she did at the Time she lived among us, feeding the Discontented with false Rumours (mostly of her own Invention) lest Animosities should sleep. The Substance of what she now entertained them with for good News 27.

1741. June 27. was, That his Majesty perceiving no Good was likely to be expected from hence, under the Management of the present Trustees, had taken it from them into his own Care, *&c.* This Letter was brought by Captain *Tingley,* who was bound from *New-York* to *Frederica,* with his Sloop laden with Provisions for the Forces under the General: But being chased off this Coast (as he suspected) by a Privateer, he put in last Night at *Tybee* for Safety, intending to stop a few Days. I enquired of him, whether there was any Foundation for what this Woman had thus given out, or not; who told me, there was such a flying Report at *New-York,* when he came away; but few gave any Credit to it, not knowing whence it arose, and it might (as probably as not) be of her own Coining. It was received here with no Marks of Pleasure by any, except three or four, such as plainly have shewn, that nothing less will satisfy them, than an utter Subversion of every Thing from the present Establishment. In few Hours after, I had some Intelligence by Chance, of what our late Cabal had been employing themselves so busily about, as I noted on the 19th; and was given to understand, that it was the Mismanagement of the publick Money, which they were principally enquiring into; wherein they set forth a great Retail Trade to be carried on by Mr. *Jones,* charging me with being a Partaker of the Profit, or at leastwise an Approver of what was done; but it seems inconsistent they should mean the first, because my Informer tells me, that in few Lines after, they are pleased to term me a Person so needy, that when Quarter-Day came, I never failed immediately to take my Salary: A great Crime indeed! But how will it look, if it shall appear that some of these Inquisitors have often sought their Wages before it was due, and the Persons now complained of, have been rashly guilty of advancing a few Months, to answer their Wants, and to do them Service? If (as it is said)

1741. June 27.

these Complaints are to be exhibited to the Honourable Trustees, under the Conveyance of Sir *Richard Everard* (a Person so well qualified) whatever they are, it will be Time enough for the Parties accused them to justify themselves, when they know the Charge against them. In the mean Time, I deem it most prudent to wait with Patience (whereof much is needful) till it is seen, what Event so many Things have found, that have been so long on the Carpet. The Messenger that I sent on *Wednesday* with that Packet to overtake Captain *Thompson,* and who told me, on his Return, he had fulfilled my Orders, I found afterwards had blundered, leaving it at *Noble Jones's* Plantation, but not waiting till Captain *Thompson* passed by; so that he missed it, and it was afterwards sent home to me again. Wherefore Captain *Tingley* telling me now, that he intended to go down in the Night, and lose no Time in Sailing, I delivered that Packet for the General to his Care.

28. *Sunday. James Campbell* supplied the Place of reading the common Service of the Church, and a Sermon thereafter, as hitherto. In the Afternoon Mr. *Robert Williams* arrived here again from *Carolina,* where he had been some Time, and visited the Brethren at *Charles-Town.* I talked little with him of that scurrilous Libel lately published there; but enough to confirm my Opinion of him before, that he was an Abettor of it; He gave me two Letters, one for the General, said to be from Governor *Tinker;* the other for Major *Heron.*

29. *Monday.* The first News I heard this Morning was, of my Clerk *Joseph Harrison's* Death, at Seven a-Clock; who finding himself declining apace, went a few Days since to *Bethesda,* putting himself under the Care of Mr. *Hunter,* Apothecary to that House; but Nature was so far spent, that it was not to be restored. Mr. *Robert*

1741. June 2 *Williams* calling upon me again, and (whether I would or not) falling into some Discourse about the Pamphlet Affair, which was uppermost in almost every body's Mouth; upon my telling him that I wished the Trustees had one of them before them now; he bad me be in no Concern about that, for the Authors had sent a written Copy of it to *England,* more than six Weeks ago, in order to have it printed there. Amidst all these Broils, that gave me so much Disquiet, by a malicious Crew of Men; nothing yet touched me so nearly, as what I heard this Evening from another Quarter, wherein only they had no Hand. *Thomas Sumner,* and the People with him, whom he had sent down to *Tybee,* and I pleased myself to think were going on with the Work of repairing that Beacon, as it was agreed to be done; now returned with a sad Account, that the Flurry of Wind which we had lately, though of short Continuance, had so shook that Fabrick, as to make it hang many Inches to one Side; that one or two of the Floors were fallen in, and two or three of the principal Timbers broke, which made it dangerous to go near it, much more to touch it with a Tool; so that it must unavoidably fall in some short Time more. This was such a Blow, and so unexpectedly, that upon reflecting upon what the Trustees had wrote me formerly about it, and what I had also wrote them thereon, I was quite confounded, and unfit to talk a Word to the Purpose, but retired under great Vexation, pondering upon it alone at home, till I could recover my Spirits again another Day.

30. *Tuesday.* Nothing would take Place in my Thoughts but *Tybee;* nor could I apply myself to a Pen and Ink: Appointed *Thomas Sumner* to confer with him in the Evening, and desired that Mr. *Jones* would meet us at the same Time. In the mean while I tried to divert myself, as well as I could, at my little Nursery, among my Vines,

1741. June 30.

and such other Plants as I had pretty well filled that Spot of Ground with: There I found more than three parts in four of those Cuttings I planted this Year, now in a thriving Condition; which was more than I could reasonably expect, considering it was so late as the 7th of *May* when I put them into the Ground; and many of those young Vines, which were of the last Year's Cuttings, and sent me from *England;* as well as others that I got elsewhere, were now producing Grapes in good Plenty, and near ripe; but at present I had little Relish for such Dainties: And in the Evening, when we met about that *Tybee* Affair, I was again sour'd; Mr. *Jones* in the same Manner as at our former Meetings on the 13th Instant sitting mute, during most Part of our Conference, which tended to re-edify what was no longer in our Power to repair: But at such Times as we were urgent to have his Opinion, either in Confirmation of what we proposed, or in Objection to it, he entirely concurr'd, and promised to do what in him lay, to bring it to Perfection; which is as much as needs be said of it here, only that we promise ourselves to see a new Beacon erected in few Months, much surpassing the former in Strength and Duration, of the same Height, and at the Expence of less than a fourth Part of what the other cost. The Work is to be framed wholly at *Thunderbolt,* and when carried thence, to be set up instantly where the other stood, and secured from further Damage; and if the Ruins of the old one can hang together yet a while longer, that will give me the most Satisfaction I can look for, till all is finished: And it will behove me to take the first Occasion I can, of sending the Particulars of our Design to the Trust; but not to lose one Day in setting forward the Work with the utmost Expedition.

1741. July 1. 2. *Wednesday, Thursday.* Copying my own Journal from the Time my late Clerk ceased, took up my whole Time these two Days. What I had to note was only, that *Sumner,* with a competent Number of Sawyers, and other proper Workmen, betook themselves to the Work at *Thunderbolt,* intended for the Beacon at *Tybee,* with due Diligence.

3. *Friday.* Observing for some Time past, a growing Neglect of Guard-Duty among divers of our People, who had been returned to me as Defaulters by the Tythingmen; and having good Grounds to believe, they were influenced by those, who made it their Business to create Disturbances, and oppose all Authority, under the plausible Notion of exerting their Liberty as a free People; Instances whereof we found almost daily; and even during the Time that Mr. *Duchee* continued Constable, he himself, directly contrary to the Duty of his Office, took part with such Offenders; from whence I must imagine he was now not less active in such Mischief than before. Moreover, from the Time of his Office ceasing, several Months since, having none appointed by the General to succeed him, though I frequently represented the Necessity of it to his Excellency, for that one Constable could not possibly execute the whole Business, Civil and Military, without wholly neglecting his own Affairs; for these Reasons I spent some Hours, looking into the Lists given me, and resolved to lay the Whole before the Magistrates in open Court, which was to be held next Week, and see how far they would exert themselves in it; for though the Command of the Militia was conferred on me by the General, yet the Power of punishing Neglect of Duty, was still in the Magistrates, as before: So that there was no Room given for any Complaint that the Civil Power was invaded; and it would appear now what Obedience was thought requisite to be paid to the Com-

mission by which I acted: And in case it happened, that proper Notice was not taken of what I had to lay before them, undoubtedly it would be high Time for me to quit acting any farther, where I cannot do it with Honour or Credit to myself, nor with Safety to the Inhabitants. For when his Excellency was pleased to make me the Compliment of that Commission, which I had not the least Expectation of, I did not look on it as a Plaything; nor certainly did he mean it such, especially at a Time when I apprehend it behoves every one to be vigilant against the common Enemy. 1741. July 3.

Saturday. Little or nothing to be observ'd this Day: But Mr. *Robert Williams,* under the Show of a Visit, called on me, and interrupted that Sedateness of Mind, which I was enjoying happily alone, by obtruding Abundance of unnecessary Talk, concerning what his Friends at *Charles-Town* had published, and endeavouring to vindicate, even some of the most gross Falsehoods, contained in that Libel, expecting, probably, that I might inadvertently say something fit for his carping at. But I gave him the Hearing, as patiently as I could, replying nothing to the Purpose; till at length he left me; and a Shower of Rain fell soon after, much more welcome, and long wanted, to allay the Heat, and refresh the Earth. 4.

Sunday. The publick Worship was observed, in the same Manner as before. In the Afternoon arrived two *Indian* Traders; after them, more; and others from those Parts on different Occasions, some in the Way of Trade, some to renew their Licences, and some to attend the Court, which was to be holden on *Tuesday* next, when sundry Actions were to be tried, which they had commenced against each other. It was very remarkable, 5.

1741. July 5. that Sir *Richard Everard,* who went hence for *Carolina* on the 19th *ult.* in his Way to *England* (as it was said) now returned hither; which occasioned much Talk; it being generally thought, that from hence we should see some Fruits appear of what he had been before concerting among our Cabal; wherein the Baronet had been very busy, to a Degree highly blameable, in the Opinion of all good Men; and whether he designed to appear as an Advocate now, and Pleader in open Court, we were next to see. Captain *Thompson's* Ship having taken in good Part of her Loading of Lumber for the *West-Indies,* loosed from the Wharf, in order to fall down to *Tybee,* and there take in the Remainder. *Thompson* not yet returned from *Frederica,* whither he went on the 23d *ult.*

6. *Monday.* A Report was spread this Morning, that the Occasion of Captain *Thompson,* and Divers others not returning yet from *Frederica,* in so long a Time after their going hence, was that they were detained by the General, and not allowed to go before him, for that his Excellency intended to make a sudden Trip this Way himself, and look into these extraordinary Disturbances among us; which though I gave no Credit to, not seeing from whence such a Rumour could arise, yet I perceived plainly, some of our most busy Fomenters were a little confounded, and seemed somewhat crest-fallen, at the Apprehension of. In the Evening Mr. *Norris,* who I thought by this Time had been on his Voyage to *England,* came to Town, in Company with Captain *Patrick Mackay,* and Mr. *de Beausain,* at whose Plantation in *Carolina* he had been, together with Sir *Richard Everard,* ever since the 19th *ult.* and I was sorry to see him now, fearing lest he should at last appear in a different Character, from what I before thought he deserved, and be meddling where in Prudence he ought not; which if he

did, I would not scruple with the like Impartiality, as hitherto in his Favour, to animadvert. Nothing occurr'd worth Notice; but Grapes now ripening apace, our Vine-Planters began to pride themselves, in setting a good Value on what Stock they had; and I thought a little Boasting might be allowed them, as no bad Omen of future Application to that Employment. Some also of our Silk-Worm Feeders began to bring in more Balls of their second Raising; but in smaller Quantities than before, perhaps four or five Pounds Weight, or such like, each; which demonstrates more and more, what Increase may be expected in that Manufacture. 1741. July 6.

Tuesday. The Court sat, when the Constitution of it was read, as annually on this Day, when it was first opened, had been customary; a Grand Jury was sworn: And leaving them to prepare what was proper for them to lay before the Court when they sat again, they adjourned till to-morrow: All that I saw yet worth observing was, that Sir *Richard Everard* took Place on the Bench as near the Magistrates as he could, from whence he sometimes went out, and conversed with several who had Papers in their Hands, ready to offer to the Court (Sollicitor like) and then returned to his Seat again; from whence it might be guessed we should hear more of him shortly. Captain *Thompson,* and others, who had been so long looked for, returned this Evening from *Frederica;* so that now the Talk about the General's Coming was at an End, and every body's Attention quickned, to see what strange Things this Court would produce. 7.

Wednesday. The Court sat again, when the Grand Jury delivered in two Presentments, or Indictments; one against *Kenith McKenzie,* for breaking open a Letter directed to *Kenedy Obrien* (both Store-Keepers at *Au-* 8.

1741. July 8. *gusta*) and the other against *John Goldwire,* for killing of Cattle, the Property of Persons not known; whereof more to be said when those Persons come to their Trial. But Bailiff *Parker* being taken ill in Court, and obliged to go off the Bench, the other Magistrates thought it best to adjourn till to-morrow. In the mean while, the Grand Jury (supposed to be much under the Influence of their Foreman, *Robert Williams,* Captain *Patrick Mackay,* and one or two more such able Workers of Mischief) carried on a Sort of Inquisition, compelling divers People to be sworn before the Recorder, to answer they knew not what; and then examining them on various Matters, whatever came into their Heads, to seek for Accusations of any Kind, whereon to form Presentments: Which Manner of proceeding I apprehended to be very illegal, having never known it otherwise, than that all Evidence must be sworn in Court, to testify the Truth to the Grand Jury, of what they know relating to certain Facts, which they were to be examined upon. And whereas I had formerly (in the Year 1738) known a Grand Jury attempting something of the like Sort, and offering to assume a Power of administering Oaths, in order to examine Witnesses touching whatever they thought good, for carrying on their present Purposes at that Time: All which I had acquainted the Trust with, and received their Determination thereon, in their several Letters of the 14th of *June* and 4th of *August* in the same Year; I could not but be of Opinion now, that their secret Working tended to no good End, and that the Recorder, through their Persuasion, administering unlimited Oaths to several in private, which required them to make Answer thereon to all such Questions as should be asked of them by the Grand Jury, was an Infringment of the Peoples Rights, who (as I conceive) are subject to no such Interrogations without first knowing what they are to be examined upon. Sir

Richard Everard did not appear in Court to-day, but had full Employment in promoting sundry such Enquiries as he thought advisable for the greater Distraction of the Place; which I thought surely the Court would animadvert on before they parted. 1741. July 8.

Thursday. Matters being thus prepared, as set forth Yesterday, we were not to wonder at the Consequences this Day, which began first with me; when all the Magistrates stopping at my House, before they went into Court (near which I lived) *John Burton,* a Tything-man, and also of the Grand Jury, came and delivered me a Message from them, requiring me to come to them, to be examined upon Oath touching divers Matters they had to enquire into: Whereunto I sent them for Answer, that when I knew the Subject Matter of what I was to be examined upon, I would attend them, and give Evidence of what I knew concerning it; but that I did not think myself bound to take an indefinite Oath to answer whatever Questions they thought fit to ask, some of which possibly might be such as they had no Authority to demand: And that there might be no Mistake in delivering my Answer, I desired the Magistrates would please to remember it particularly. Soon after the Court sat, and the Grand Jury being call'd, delivered into the Clerk's Hands several Presentments, among which, one was against Captain *Kent* (then in Court) for taking upon him the Office of Magistrate, and exercising that Power at *Augusta,* together with a Constable there, without due Authority; which I shall not pretend to enter into any Dispute about: The General, without Doubt, will maintain whatever Power he thinks proper to give, for preserving the publick Peace: Only this I must observe, that without some such Authority at *Augusta,* amidst such a lawless, wild Crew of People, no Man's Property, or even personal Safety, would be secure. The next Presentment was 9.

1741. July 9. against me for contumeliously refusing to attend them, and be examined, *&c.* Whereupon I asked Leave of the Court, that I might enquire of Mr. *Burton,* now we were both present, whether or not he had delivered my Answer right, that I had sent by him, and if I had made Use of contumelious Words: To which *Burton* was about to reply; when *John Brownfield* stopt him (being one of the Jury himself) and said, he hoped none of that Body was to be examined there: Upon which I sat down very easy; but *Burton* said, he thought it hard that he was not allowed to answer that Fellow (meaning me.) The next Presentment was against Mr. *Jones,* for that on a certain Day, when he and Mr. *Upton* had some Difference, *Upton* in great Passion uttered divers Oaths, which Mr. *Jones* took no Notice of, as a Magistrate, nor put the Law in Execution against Swearing: And to this they wrote my Name as a Witness, though I never was acquainted with any Thing of it——— Not to mention more that happened now in Court; when they arose, the Magistrates stopt at my House again; when Mr. *Williams* came, and delivered a Paper signed *R. Everard,* which he said was given to the Jury by Sir *Richard Everard,* as his Opinion touching the Power of Grand Juries, *&c.* and that he, as Foreman of the Jury, was desired by them to shew it to the Magistrates: Accordingly he put it into the Hands of Mr. *Parker* (first Bailiff) and all read it who were present, Mr. *Fallowfield* alone approving of it; the other two, with whom I joined in Opinion, construed it to be a Paper of dangerous Consequence, intended to inflame the People, and increase those Disturbances, whereof we saw too many already; and that his advising the Grand Jury not to abide by any Determination of the Court, with respect to the Time of their Continuance, was founded on no better Principles, than what the long Parliament acted by, just a Century since, when they would allow of no Dissolution of them-

selves, but at their own Pleasure. For these Reasons it was thought advisable, not to return the original Paper again into Mr. *Williams's* Hands, but let him take a Copy of it, reserving the Original, to be laid in due Time before proper Judges. P. M. I attended the Magistrates again to Court, where the Grand Jury being sent for, they were asked if they had any Bills ready, or other proper Matters to offer: And upon their saying they had several Matters before them to enquire into, but they would require some Time to go thro'; at the same Time shewing their Dislike to have their Evidence sworn in Court (as they had been told it ought to be) it was pretty evident, that their View was only to fish for any Thing they could find, which they thought criminal; and immediately began a Debate with the Bench, very unseemly, as I thought, and with too much Heat on all Sides, Mess. *Jones* and *Fallowfield* differing alike passionately; the former shewing an Abhorrence of the Jury's Proceedings under the Tutelage of Sir *R. E.* and the latter as warmly abetting all they did, or meant to do; wherefore he was of Opinion they should have no Controul: But Mr. *Parker* the first Bailiff, sitting still a great While, with all possible Coolness delivered his Sense in few Words; and shewing the Danger which he apprehended we were in, by these popular Commotions, thus set a-foot by ill-designing Men; and the Grand Jury themselves acknowledging, they had nothing immediately before them, touching the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King; he *Parker,* declared, that he saw no Cause why they should not be discharged; wherein Mr. *Jones* concurring, it was so done: And next we were to see, how far they would follow the Advice of Sir *R. E.* either in acquiescing, or going on in Despight of the Court. Fifteen or sixteen *Indians* of the *Chicassaw* Nation, came down the River, in order to proceed to the General at

1741. July 9.

1741. July 9. *Frederica;* whom we received kindly, and must find some Conveyance for, as well as Entertainment, while they stay.

10. *Friday.* Notwithstanding the Discharge of the Grand Jury Yesterday, they continued to meet as before, and (as we were informed) proceeded in the same Manner, to enquire upon Oath into divers Matters, which properly they had no Right to take Cognizance of, even if their Meeting had been legal: Which therefore we had Reason to apprehend might occasion some Tumult, if they offered any Thing to the Court when they meet tomorrow, to which Time they adjourned this Morning; and I retired to my own Business, musing upon all that had come to pass, since *Williams's* Return hither, and the Intimacy that soon grew between Sir *R. E.* and him.

11. *Saturday.* The Magistrates met again in Court; and being well advertised of the Behaviour of those who would yet stile themselves a Grand Jury, and were contriving to insult the Court, to take away all Occasion of the Peace being farther distributed, as far as in them lay, the Court adjourned to the 22d Instant, by which Time it was hoped this Ferment might subside; or if not proper Means might be considered of, to quash it with sufficient Authority. Captain *Thompson* determining with himself to set out hence the Beginning of the Week, by Way of *Charles-Town;* I employ'd some Time with Mr. *Jones,* in a Re-examination of divers Accounts, to be now sent, among others, to the Trust; and writing Letters, copying Papers, *&c.*

12. *Sunday.* Sent off an Express early this Morning *per* Captain *Kent* to the General, to acquaint him with all Proceedings here, and inclosing divers Letters that had come lately to my Hands for his Excellency. Mr. *Norris* being yet in Town, took upon him to perform the publick Duty of the Day.

1741. July 13. Receiv'd Nov. 14, 1741.

Monday. It began now, by little and little, to be talk'd openly what those Consultations ended in, which I lately observed in my Notes of the 19th and 27th *ult.* were held at Mrs. *Matthews's*; and the Names of the principal Men were then also taken down in Writing; among whom Bailiff *Parker* had been one, to the Surprize of many People who wish'd him well, and were yet at a Loss to find a Reason for; but looking back on the Occurrences of the 9th and 11th of *June,* some Conjecture may be made, from the Misunderstanding arisen betwixt him and Mr. *Jones,* that personal Pique had carried him that Length, to associate with such as he knew bore Mr. *Jones* no Goodwill: But I perceiv'd plainly the Drift of those People was such, as he was already sick of; and I had still so much Confidence in his Stedfastness to do his Duty, in withstanding all Attempts made to obstruct such Rules as the Trust had given us to walk by (or hereafter should) that he would soon withdraw from among them, I thought; and so he, quickly after did; which drew upon him the most inveterate Hatred of that Set of Men, by whom he was now more vilified than ever he had been cares'd, when they laid open several of their Designs before him, and now probably repent of their Rashness. Notwithstanding the Abundance of Tittle-Tattle about Town, and the Variety of Conclusions which several People drew from what they talk'd at Random, I could yet learn nothing to be depended on for certain; a few Days, however, I made no Doubt would produce something new.

14. *Tuesday.* *Parker* and *Fallowfield* were now at their Habitations in the Country: The Junto, nevertheless, was not so extinguish'd, as to fail in assembling together when they saw fit; but it was very sure, that *Parker* shudder'd at what he had seen, apprehending he had gone too far already, and would meet them no more. (Not

1741. July 14. so *Fallowfield.)* Captain *Thompson* took his Leave at last, and went for *Charles-Town,* either this Evening, or very early in the Morning; by whom we sent many Accounts that we had prepared for a while past, and waited for his going, to send them; being all put in a small Box, together with many Letters left under my Care, to be forwarded in this Packet.

15. *Wednesday.* It was this Morning ere Capt. *Thompson* took his Departure hence for *Charles-Town,* leaving his Ship in the River, bound for the *Leeward Islands,* and almost ready to sail. To give myself a little Relief under oppressing Thoughts I betook myself to my usual Refuge, at my little Plantation near home, passing away some Part of the Day there, and visiting some of my Neighbours Plantations, who were also busy in propagating Vines (I wish I could say raising Bread too, as well as Wine) some of whom were now gathering in of Grapes, in pretty good Plenty, considering from how short a Date of Time they first began to apply themselves to it. I heard of nothing at my Return home, but Mrs. *Matthews* being come from attending the General, at whose House, whilst she was away, most of the late Transactions were carried on, the Charge of the House being given to *Will Ewen,* who was *Major Domo,* and was the Jack-Call to get all Things proper for the Reception of such worthy Guests. They had enough to do now, to endeavour by her to learn how the General's Pulse beat, and how well her Husband stood in his Excellency's good Graces, after the notable Exploits here that he had performed, in Opposition to all Authority, before he went hence in the Spring; and it was said, he was now expected here soon again. But what pass'd at this Evening's Assembly I knew not.

Thursday. *James Balleu,* by Trade a Hatter (and a good one) being a Native of *France,* in the Province of *Xantoigne,* near *Bourdeaux,* beginning about three Years since to plant a few Vines, which he carefully improved, and augmented his Stock yearly, now stood, without Competition, the foremost in our Rank of Propagators of that Plant; and upon my seeing Yesterday the Produce which he had gather'd this Year, I appointed to be with him again this Morning, when I would see his Manner of pressing the Grapes, what next was to be done, *&c.* Accordingly I went, and had the Satisfaction of seeing upwards of thirteen Gallons press'd, and put into a Cask for working; which from the Richness of the Juice, I should expect will become Wine of a good Body, at a due Age. From hence, and what I have seen of others, it may reasonably be hoped, that divers more will advance another Year into the Rank wherein this Man now stood, whilst he probably will distance all, and still keep a-head. Such Shows as these will always be most agreeable to me, whatever other Ruffles I meet with in the Course of my Service; wherein nothing could divert my fixed Aim from doing all that I am ever capable of, to promote those valuable Designs of the Trust in making this a happy Colony, unless the People of it suffer themselves to be misguided by a Set of angry, designing Men, whom no Laws can please, but their own will. Though I could not discover the Result of their last Night's Meeting, it may be imagined some Doubts were arisen among them, how far what they had been doing would stand the Test of being enquir'd into; for several of them began to be apprehensive that they had overshot themselves. 1741. July 16.

Friday. What with the violent Heat of Weather (now at its Height) but much more through the daily Disturbances arising from the Labours of our profess'd 17.

1741. July 17. Enemies to Peace, I began to droop; and finding a more than ordinary Disorder upon me, I sat quiet at home, the better to recover and compose my Spirits: Nevertheless, there also my Ears must be open to such Information as was necessary for me to attain, by such Means as I could, of what was farther in Agitation among our furious Zealots. And now News was brought me, that another Paper was framed, of the Baronet's own composing, which was carried about privately, from House to House, by their Emissaries, to get as many Hands to it as they could; but what the Contents of it were, or what Title it bore, was not yet known, nor what Use was to be made of it. *Parker* and *Fallowfield* were retir'd to their several Country Settlements, some Days since, as widely differing in Opinion about these Transactions, as ever heretofore: *Mackay* was also gone for *Carolina*. What Part Mr. *Norris* took in their Consultations, which he was frequently at, he knows best; but from the little Notice he was pleased to take of *me* now, who had been always a true and faithful Friend of his, and his associating with these Foxes and Firebrands, in Opposition to every Thing, and the Destruction of all in their Way; I could not help thinking, that a Consciousness of his ungrateful Behaviour would not suffer him to look me in the Face. *Duchee* was dispatch'd to the General at *Frederica*, and followed Captain *Kent* thither the next Day after he went (which was on *Sunday* last) being a chosen Vessel, and look'd on as a Man in high Favour with the General, whereby he would be capable of rendering all ineffectual, that we had said before his Excellence.—— But far be it from me to conceive the least Thought of his giving a cold Reception to such Intelligence as will discover to him the fatal Tendency which these seditious Proceedings have, to the utter Ruin of the Colony; and I make no Doubt but he will take proper Notice of it, and send us Advice suitable to the present

Exigence of Affairs. Several of the Cabal being thus dispers'd for a While, the Weight of the Whole now rested upon the Knight, and his 'Squire *Robert Williams;* and for the Comfort of all, who thought themselves under a slavish Oppression (the common Cant Term) the Knight haranguing a few of the People openly this Evening at *Penrose's* Door, being a publick House, assur'd them they would soon have a new Set of Men in Power here, and would ere now, had not the Trustees been fed with a Pack of Lies.—— Hard Words these. 1741. July 17.

Saturday. A Paper was found fix'd to the usual Place of Advertising, sign'd *R. Everard;* wherein Notice was given in the Words following, *viz.* "Whereas some evil- "minded and wicked Persons have villainously reported, "that the Subscriber, and the Reverend Mr. *Norris,* were "so indebted to several Persons of this Town, that we "were obliged to run away from this Place: And whereas "the said vile and scandalous Persons did also carry, "transmit, or send the said lying and malicious Report "to *Frederica*—— Wherefore in order to undeceive his "Majesty's good People of this Town of *Savannah* (too "frequently imposed upon by such diabolical Persons) as "well as to prevent our being stopt, by any Pretence what- "ever lawfully; Notice is hereby given, that the Sub- "scriber, Sir *R. Everard,* Baronet, and the said Reverend "Mr. *Norris,* are resolved (God willing) to depart this "Colony on *Tuesday* next, to go to *Charles-Town* in "*South-Carolina;* there to take Shipping for *Great Brit-* "*ain.* If any Person has any just Demand on either of "the said Persons, they are desired to bring the same to "the said Sir *Richard,* at the House of Mr. *Jacob Mat-* "*thews,* and he will pay them. And all good People are "desired not to give the least Countenance, or Credit, to "such harden'd, mischievous Incendiaries. Sign'd *R.* "*Everard.* 18.

1741. July 18. "*P. S. (N. B.)* The said two Persons are Freemen, "and are neither Soldiers, nor Servants, which they are "ready to maintain."

Mr. *Jones* happening to see this Paper affixed where it was, pulled it down, judging it to be a scandalous Invective against the greatest Part of the People in Town, who had not yet fallen in with the Stream to overturn all; and upon shewing it to me, I was of Opinion, that the Author ought to be called to Account for it before the Magistrates, and find Sureties to answer what should be laid before the Court, for publishing such a defamatory Writing, most apparently calculated, to foment those unhappy Feuds, which had been raised with so much Industry, and wherein Sir *Richard* himself had a principal Hand. A due Examination of these Things in a proper Manner, I thought would best elucidate who those diabolical Incendiaries are, that have been the Disturbers of our Peace, and which our Knight so exclaims against, for imposing on the good People; which Mr. *Jones* agreed with me in; and after some short Controversy with *Williams* and him together, he took this great Man's Parole of Honour, to appear before the Magistrates assembled, whom we expected in Town on *Monday* or *Tuesday* next.

19. *Sunday. James Campbell,* who had for a long While past voluntarily taken on himself the Office of reading the Prayers of the Church, &c. (which he was allow'd to do) being now gone abruptly for *Charles-Town,* without signifying his Intention; the Doors of the Church were shut all Day, and no publick Divine Service was performed, which was a great Disappointment to divers sober Families, and many other People who live among us as Inmates: But it was a greater Concern, to see no certain Prospect of a Minister living here, who by his

Principles and Practice would shew us what was our Duty to God and Man. However, we were unwilling to think, that the Defect of a worthy Divine making his Abode in this Place, proceeded from any Indifference in the Honourable Trustees, but was owing to some Casualty, which they would rectify in good Time. 1741. July 19.

Monday. Some of our discontented People having made Complaints, that the publick Stores were made a Place of Retail, to the Injury and Discouragement of divers of our Inhabitants who kept private Shops; it was determined to put an entire Stop to the delivering any Goods by Sale for the future; the Effect of which would soon be seen. To set this Matter in a true Light, it may be needful to look back to my Letter of the 20th of *November* last to Mr. *Verelst*, where in some Measure I set forth the Occasion of any Provisions being bought, and the Use made of them; which had such an Effect, that Monopolizers thereby were restrained from oppressing the common People, and prevented from driving many more out of the Colony, by their setting exorbitant Prices on what they sold. This was most notoriously evident. At the same Time, divers of these now-complaining Store-Keepers, who were not of Substance to buy a large Stock, were furnish'd at any Time with what they ask'd, that could be spared out of the publick Magazine, at the very Price, within a Trifle, of what they were first bought at; so that, as to my own Part, instead of making any Profit, I am not without Apprehensions of being a Sufferer: And it ought likewise to be noted, that these Retailers of Goods so purchased, sold them out again under our Noses at 20 *per Cent.* Profit, so that it might have been hoped all were pleased. But since it is now become a Practice, among such as are instigated by our ruling Cabal, to exclaim against every Thing that is done by those whom the Trust employs; it is high 20.

1741. July 20. Time to lay aside all farther Concern, how or which Way Provisions are to be had at the easiest Rate, as to force Benefits on such as are averse to receive them. One Misfortune however, seems unavoidable, *viz.* that whereas all, without Exception, must now be precluded from dealing at the publick Magazine in any Kind, many well dispos'd People will be Sufferers, who have already applied in vain, not without Tears, but must share the common Chance with their Neighbours, and get what they stand in need of, on such Terms as they can elsewhere.

21. *Tuesday.* Captain *Kent* return'd this Morning from *Fredericа* (by whom we had wrote what we thought needful, on the 12th Instant) and brought Letters from his Excellence, which we wished had been a little more explicit, for remedying those Evils complained of, particularly with Relation to our Baronet, why by joining in Council with a few others of our Workers of Mischief, in such an unexampled manner, as perhaps was never known practis'd in any Province by a Stranger no wise interested therein, had well nigh inflamed the whole Body of the People, and made such an Increase of Divisions among us, as no one can foresee the Consequence of; which had the General discovered some Frowns at, most of them probably would have shrunk back, and desisted from setting at nought that Authority, whereby alone the Peace of the Colony can be preserved.—— What may now happen, God knows, from so great Lenity shewn to the Ring-leaders of these Disturbances, who it is to be doubted will be more impudent and elated than before, and construe his Excellency's Patience and Forbearance, to imply a Toleration of their destructive Proceedings.

Wednesday. Seeing Matters in this Posture, and our Adversaries putting on an Air of Trumph; I thought my wisest Course would be, to avoid (as much as I could possibly) all Conversation with them, when I was fully convinced, no Advice of mine would be received. Nothing, however, should escape being duly noted by me, that came to my Knowledge, of Consequence, which I apprehend pernicious to the Welfare of the Colony, and tending to obstruct the Designs of the Honourable Trust; for I must always think it my Duty to lay open the Situation we are in, without Reserve, and follow Truth as I find it, with such Stedfastness, as will maintain it to the last. Little to be observed to-day; but great were some Folks Expectations of seeing Mr. *Duchee* return, close after Capt. *Kent,* as he went; by whom they conceived a Sanction would come for all their extravagant Actions. (Surely! such Imaginations must be vain.) 1741. July 22.

Thursday. This Morning I learnt, that Mr. *Duchee* arrived Yesterday, and that the Cabal had thereupon a Meeting. What was then consulted, may possibly be better understood hereafter than now: But it was given out, that he was exceedingly caress'd by the General *&c.* which I could easily give Credit to, on Account of his Pottery, if what he carried with him answered the Expectations that had so long been raised of it; for he had lately drawn his Kiln of Ware, which was baking a second Time, when I attempted lately to see it; and since it was drawn, nobody was allow'd to have a Sight of it (except a choice Friend of his) before he had shewn some of it to his Excellence: Wherein he was certainly not to be blamed. It was farther said, that he was designing to go soon for *England,* and carry with him Samples of what he had brought to Perfection, with ample, recommendatory Letters to many Persons of high 23.

1741. July 23. Rank; which I likewise had no Cause to disbelieve, hoping the Sight of what he had done, would deserve all due Encouragement; but that all his political Labours here for a while past could merit the like Approbation from any, whom the Guardianship of the Colony was intrusted with, I could by no Means persuade myself to imagine; which I heartily wish may not occasion more Mischief than all his other Works will compensate for. The Court, which stood adjourned from the 9th to the 22d Instant, now sat again these two Days past, and dispatched what was to be done, without any Interruption.

24. *Friday.* The Magistrates, at my Request, met all at my House, to consider of the great Neglect of Guard-Duty, which we were falling into apace, thro' the obstinate Self-will of a few, who in Imitation of their Teachers, began to put in Practice all the Opposition they had learnt, and unless it were remedy'd soon, the Consequence was too evident *(vide* the 3d Instant.) But finding some Perplexity in going through so long a List of Defaulters, of whom divers had a Right to be heard, in their own Defence; after some Hours spent, the farther Proceeding on it was put off for a Week, that all might have Notice; and I met with nothing worth observing during the rest of the Day.

25. *Saturday.* Having not attained to the Knowledge hitherto, of what I hinted on the 17th Instant was then hatching, by our prolifick Breeders of Sedition (who sat daily brooding on the same, and I watch'd them as narrowly as I could) I now got a little more Light into their Purposes, and was well assured, that what they had in Hand, was no less than a Petition to his Majesty, beseeching him to take the Colony out of the Honourable the Trustees Hands, into his own Care, complaining, as before, of many Grievances; particularly the Uncertainty

of their Tenure of Lands, and the exorbitant Quit Rents they were obliged to pay; the Want of Negroes, which though hitherto deny'd to them, yet (they say in plain Words) the General himself is so sensible of, that he keeps Negroes on his own Land, within forty Miles of this Place, *(viz.* in *Carolina:)* That whereas large Sums of Money have been collected by the Trustees, and sent hither, intended for the charitable Support of poor Families; that Money has been misapplied, and converted by their Officers into Trade. These (besides divers others, which my Informer cannot carry in his Memory, upon hearing it once read) are some of the most signal Topicks insisted on; and to this they have got about sixty People to set their Names, or Marks; the greatest Part of them being any such as they could pick up, the very Scum of the Place; who for the Sake of lucre receiv'd, or promis'd would sign any Paper offer'd them, and fill up the vacant Space, under those of more eminent Note; such as I need not name, who never have fail'd to stand in the Front: And lest *Fallowfield* and *Pye* should fall under any Suspicion among them, of repenting for the Contempt they before had shewn, of holding any Authority derived from the Trust, here they stand again in open Defiance; and *Duchee* sends his Name before him, which, it is said, he intends to follow, and thinks himself sufficient to plead the Cause of the distress'd People of this Colony, before King and Council. 1741. July 25.

Sunday. There was now a total Cessation of all publick Divine Service, to the Grief of such as were well disposed; but we *now* also hoped to find a little Respite from the Operations of those, who for so long a While past, had been the Promoters of such Discord and Confusion among us; for Captain *Patrick Mackay* took with him in his Boat, the Baronet, the Parson, and Monsieur *de Beausaine,* all bound for *Charles-Town;* and the three 26.

1741. July 26. latter (it is said) design'd to take Passage in the first Ship for *England,* which they could find going. These were (as it was likewise said) the trusty Messengers, to whom the Charge was given of that most inestimable Petition to his Majesty, newly finished, and which Mr. *de Beausaine* had undertaken, by his Interest at Court, should be faithfully delivered into the Royal Hand; of whom probably I may drop a few Words more, in my Notes of another Day. There was no Doubt but the worthy Bearers would gain more Subscribers to their Petition at *Charles-Town,* among that Collection of Desperadoes, who miss no Opportunity they can find there, of uttering Poison, towards hastening the Bane of this Colony, as far as they are able.

27. *Monday.* It is not with a ready Disposition, that I make use of Monsieur *de Beausaine's* Name in these Minutes, among other Incendiaries of this Place (unworthy of his Acquaintance) whom of late he consorted with, and joined in their mischievous Consultations, particularly in promoting that Petition above-mention'd, whereof he now stood confessedly the prime Adviser, to the Amazement of every body that knew him, and had an Esteem for his Character, which hitherto was valuable. Monsieur *Hector Belinger de Beausaine* (whether *German, French,* or *Swiss* by Birth, I know not) certainly had a liberal Education, and was well born, allied by Blood to no less a Family than that of our late gracious Queen *Caroline,* if his own Word may be taken for it; and was often conversant at Court, till a sudden and surprising Turn of Thought occasion'd him to lay aside that polite Way of Life; and, though under no Pressure of Fortune, but Master of a competent Estate, he sought Solitude in *America,* sitting down on a Plantation adjoining to his Friend and Acquaintance Mr. *Samuel Montaigut,* in the Neighbourhood of *Purysburgh* in *Carolina,*

a few Miles on the River above the Town of *Savannah.* How advantageous a Trade Mr. *Montaigut* carried on, by keeping Stores and otherwise, for several Years at *Savannah,* and what a favourable Preference he had to all others, till the Time of his Death, is well known: And whenever he or Mr. *de Beausaine* were in Town, they never failed of particular Respect; which was continued equally the same to the Widow, and her late Husband's Friends, till she gave herself to Captain *Patrick Mackay,* who indeed not in many Things deserved so well of the Trust, and divers of the People here, as to be Master of their Affections; which therefore began to grow cooler than formerly; and the Use he made of that, was to persuade Mr. *de Beausaine,* that *he* was slighted and disregarded, *&c.* thereby working him up to a Resentment against all that were employ'd by the Trust, tho' not the least Token of any personal Disrespect ever came to my Knowledge, that he could be offended at. In this Manner (it is supposed, till a better cause is to be found) the crafty Captain wrought on the other's Credulity, and made a Tool of him, to help carry on this Affair of a Petition, which he had been himself assisting in before, as he was never backward in affording his Aid to oppose the Trust: And this Gentleman now was to have the Honour of appearing an Advocate for the poor Sufferers of *Georgia,* with the same Applause as the Baronet; which they were alike intitled to, neither of them having any more Interest or Property in the *American Georgia,* than in that other of *Asia* near the *Caspian* Sea. 1741. July 27.

Tuesday. Being heartily tired with such a continued Series of Strife and Contention, I betook myself to my usual Refuge, of a Day's Retirement when I could (which was very seldom) and rode to my Plantation at *Bewlie,* where I got a little Relaxation from such Dis- 28.

1741. July 28. turbance, and spent a few Hours agreeably, looking into every Thing that was new to me, since my being there last; and found a large Corn-House, well and substantially built, capable of receiving a plentiful Crop, that was growing on about nineteen Acres of Land, if good Providence allow'd me to save it, being the Work of four Men-Servants and a Boy; instead of seven or eight Acres, with as many Servants as Acres; as set forth by the Authors of the late Historical Narrative.——But no more of that here. Returned Home in the Evening, and during *one* Day met with nothing to molest me.

29. *Wednesday.* This Morning Mr. *Jones* communicated to me a Letter from the General, which his Excellence had wrote to him by Mr. *Duchee,* who return'd Home on the 22d Instant, but did not deliver the Letter till Yesterday, when I was Abroad. There were several very material Things in it, that required due Observance, and to be complied with, in Pursuance of his Excellency's Opinion, as far as might be: But what he was pleased to recommend, of supplying Mr. *Duchee* by Way of Loan, with 50 *l. Sterling,* out of the Article of contingent Expences, was hardly practicable, the Demands on that Head having already run too near an End of that Estimate; wherefore it was thought advisable to write thereon to the General again, by a Boat going that Way to-morrow, intreating the Favour of an Order from him more particularly, for our better Guidance; and the rather, because *Duchee,* since his Return from his Excellence, tho' so kindly receiv'd by him, had bestirr'd himself with his usual Warmth, in setting forward that Petition, Wherein the General had a special Wipe, and the whole Body of the Trustees was set at nought; all which could not yet come to his Excellency's Ears. In the aforesaid Letter to Mr. *Jones,* the General was also pleased to inclose Copy of a Petition which *Duchee* had

prepared, in order to present to the Honourable Trustees, on his Arrival in *England;* which was fill'd with such wild Extravagances, that it would be ridiculous in me to animadvert on; but it would be a Fault in me not to lay it before their Honours (this Instant if possible) leaving it to him to enlarge on, when he shall appear himself; which he seems determin'd in, as soon as may be: And this 50 *l.* which his Excellence was so good to allow him, most certainly he means to convert to the Use of defraying the Expence of his Travels, and not only to magnify himself in *England,* on his great Performances at this Place, but also to be ready, if called on, to support and maintain, with his natural modest Assurance, all those curious Schemes, which for so long Time past have been forming, for the better Regulation of this Colony, by him and his Associates. His Excellence, in his Letter, seems to be of Opinion, that he is come pretty near the Perfection proposed in his Work, but is not yet arrived at that Hardness required, wherefore some Encouragement is due to him; but he is also of Opinion, that it would be better for him not to go to *England,* where he is apprehensive he might meet with Disappointments. 1741. July 29.

Thursday. Mr. *Duchee* having been told by Mr. *Jones* and me, that we should write to the General for farther Advice, concerning his Affair; seem'd resolv'd to get the start, and be before-hand with us: Whereupon a Messenger was sent to call Mr. *Fallowfield* to Town; and about Noon a Committee sat, of those few that yet remain'd among us, to consider what was expedient for them, to traverse our Designs, *&c.* in Consequence of which, a Boat was instantly provided, wherein Mr. *Duchee* sat off early in the Afternoon, well instructed (it is to be supposed) in what Manner chiefly to work up the General to a Resentment against those, who should dare to delay the Execution of his Order, to pay Mr. 30.

1741. July 30. *Duchee* the 50 *l.* intended him; and this they thought was of such importance, that they went off with the Boat against Tide; whereas the other, being an accidental, occasional Boat going that Way, we made Choice of to carry our Letters, for saving Expence of a Boat being hired on Purpose; and whether our Letters were first or last, it was equal to me, for Truth needs no Cunning for its Support; and under Cover with mine to the General, I inclosed two Letters for his Excellence, that came to my Hands some Days since; with which the Boat went off at Nine at Night, and not before.

31. *Friday.* All appear'd quiet this Day, and every body minding their own Business: Mine was chiefly in copying my own Journal, till I could find one to supply the Place of my late Clerk; for seeing it was fill'd in this short Time, since the 13th Instant (the Date of my last) with many Things, that I apprehended the Honourable Trust ought to have as early an Account of as I could send them; especially since those of our Adversaries lately gone hence, would probably put a better Colour on what they had been doing, than it deserved; I resolved to send off another Packet forthwith; and there was nothing material happened yet for me to add to it.

August 1. *Saturday.* The Time of settled Peace was still to be wish'd for, but not so soon found among us; neither can it be expected, till all our high-flown Gentry are taught to pay due Obedience to the Laws they live under, and desist from assuming an Authority which they have no other Title to than their own Will: A flagrant Instance of which, we saw this Day in Mr. *Robert Williams,* one of our earliest Contenders for the Rights and Liberties of the People; when it would have puzzled the most discerning Man, to have shewn wherein they were infringed; and to follow him now in the several Steps

1741. August 1.

he has taken, to bring all Things here in Confusion (all which is so well known) would be tiresome and needless.—— To shorten my Story what I can—— This Gentleman, a few Months since, on his Arrival brought some Goats with him, which he turn'd loose; and therein gave Cause of Complaint from several People, how they were injured in their little Plantations and Garden-Lots near the Town; for no fence was sufficient against them, and the old He-Goat was so cunning, that by getting his Horns within the Pale of any close Fence, either by pulling, or thrusting, he would soon make Way for all his Tribe to follow: *Joseph Fitzwalter* in particular exclaimed against it most heavily, being bred a Gardener, and having his Lot near the Town converted into a Garden, and well fill'd with many valuable Things (besides for the Kitchen) various Kinds of Plants for Experiments, Vines, Mulberries, *&c.* the Tops of which being cropt by those Goats, his whole Garden was grievously defac'd: Whereat he was so provoked, that the next Time he found them there, he slew the old Leader, and openly declared in the Town what he had done. *Williams* in a short While after returning from *Carolina,* and in a great Rage threatened Revenge. I persuaded him all I could, not to take that to himself, but to let it come before the Court, and see what Damages a Jury would give him; but he would not trust to that: He might well judge indeed, they would be sparing. *Fitzwalter* had some Geese feeding about the Streets of the Town, and so had several others, which offended nobody: *Williams* retaining Malice at Heart, loaded his Gun, and shot two or three at once of the Widow *Vanderplank's* Geese, by Mistake, for *Fitzwalter's,* which he readily paid for, and his mad Folly was laugh'd at by every body. Several Weeks pass'd afer this, but still he meditated Revenge; and Yesterday Evening, upon seeing *Fitzwalter* driving his Geese home, he thought himself

1741. August 1. sure now, follow'd them, kill'd one, and would more; but taking Flight, the rest escaped; and *Williams* not containing himself, told him in his Passion, that he should find some fit Place and Opportunity to serve him in like Manner; which were Words of so dangerous a Nature, that *Fitzwalter* craved the Peace this Day against him before Mr. *Jones*, the other two Bailiffs being both out of Town. Several other Complaints having been made against him, by some who had Claims upon him for Money, whom he would come to no Account with; Mr. *Jones* sent for him, understanding he was leaving the Place, and required him to find Sureties for the Peace, and enter into Recognizance for his appearing at the next Court, as well to answer *Fitzwalter's* Charge, as others, who had any Demands on him for Money; but he peremptorily refus'd to do either, otherwise than by his Attorney; saying, that he was determined to go forthwith for *England*, and would see who should stop him: Whereupon Mr. *Jones* finding himself so dar'd wrote his Commitment, and deliver'd it with him to the proper Officer, who had so far indulged him, to hold him in Custody at his own House that Night, waiting to see whether or not he would comply, or drive it to Extremity. Mr. *Jones* desiring me to be present on this Occasion, to testify his Proceedings, is the Reason of my thus committing it to Writing, that in Case of future Controversy, I might recur to it, if my Memory failed.

2. *Sunday.* No publick Divine Service calling me out, I kept home all Day, and heard nothing of Mr. *Williams*, or his Affairs.

3. *Monday.* This being the Day whereon the Magistrates had appointed to look farther into the Neglect of Guard-Duty, which I had laid before them on the 24th past, I was ready now to attend them; but Mr. *Parker* being not

1741. August 3.

yet come to Town, it was thought fit to defer it, in Expectation of him to-morrow. On this Occasion meeting Mr. *Fallowfield,* he could not help (out of the Abundance of his Heart) falling into Discourse, with very great Warmth, about that Proceeding on *Saturday* against Mr. *Robert Williams* (his dear Friend) calling it illegal, and saying, that none but such as did, would have given Credit to such a Man's Evidence as *Fitzwalter,* who would swear any Thing. I endeavoured to reason with him upon it, telling him, that I was present at what was done, as a Spectator only, and did not advise any Thing; but that I saw nothing done, more than what Mr. *Jones* could not well avoid; that a Breach of the Peace was notorious to a great many Lookers on, who saw *Williams* kill the Goose, and pursue *Fitzwalter* with his Cane lifted up; that upon his craving the Peace, he became an Evidence for the King; and whatever Character he bore with some People, his Evidence must be admitted, unless he stood perjured upon Record. All I could say availed nothing; but his Passion increasing, he threw out Abundance of scurrilous Language, cursing and swearing, and telling *me,* that we knew Mr. *Williams* to be an obnoxious Man to the General, and therefore this was done to curry Favour with his Excellence, with many such like Reproaches; but that he should lay open all this Spite, and that we might write on, as he knew (he said) I did; that he had a Quire or two of Paper yet left, and he should also write as fast as others. In this Manner he display'd himself, without any Provocation given on my Part, that I knew of, farther than before mention'd; wherefore I left him to cool as he liked, and walked off about my own Business. Mr. *Jones* and he meeting occasionally soon after, the like Attack was made on him, with much more abusive Words (as Mr. *Jones* told me) and not without hard Threats, and shaking of Fists, *&c.*

1741. August 3. And in the Evening Mr. *Williams* thought fit to offer Bail, which he had refused to do before to Mr. *Jones;* whereupon Mr. *Fallowfield* accepting of it, he was at present discharged. Late in the Evening arrived Captain *Jacob Matthews,* from his Station called *Mount Venture,* in the South, leaving the Command to a Deputy, whom he appointed, till his Lieutenant *William Francis* return'd, who was yet in Town, and had been some Time, in order that he, and others with him, belonging to that Company, might have an Opportunity of signing the late Petition. Mr. *Matthews* returned with the same Weakness in his Arms, and other Parts, that he went hence in *April* last; since which Time, his House in Town has been the Place of Resort for all the Contrivers of so much Discord, to bring it to such Perfection as we unhappily see this Day.

4. *Tuesday.* Mr. *Williams* went off early this Morning for *Carolina;* as Mr. *Fallowfield* also did for his Habitation in the Country; I wish I could call it Plantation; but he had not one Foot of any such, that I could find, except a small Bit of a Garden; his Employment being about different Matters, rather tending to discourage it: Mr. *Matthews* likewise, with his Wife, went up the River to their former Abode at the Cow-pen, taking the Recorder *John Pye,* and his Wife, with them; but what Stay they purpose to make, is not known. From hence it might be hoped the Town would enjoy a little Peace again, after so long a Disturbance given, the most open professed Agents of Mischief being gone for the present. *Duchee* only and *John Brownfield* remaining; the first of whom we may expect to hear more of, on his Return from the General; and the other probably may suffer his Malice to sleep a little, which is inferior to none; but his Works are in the Dark.

1741. August 5.

Wednesday. By *Peter Emery's* Boat, which arrived Yesterday from *Charles-Town,* I received a Letter this Morning from Mr. *Hopton,* acquainting, among other Things, with Capt. *Thompson's* sailing for *England* (as a Passenger with Captain *Vaughan)* by whom I had sent my last Packet, with those Accounts, *&c.* He farther informed me of his having wrote to Mr. *Verelst* (as I had desired him) to know the Trust's Pleasure concerning Mr. *Hammerton,* who had often broke his Engagements with us, relating to the Payment of that Bill for 200 *l. Sterling,* formerly protested, afterwards sent to us again; and I was not without Apprehension he was now seeking to find Tricks, whereby to avoid Payment: Wherefore I determined with myself, not to give farther Heed to his Promise, but to order immediate Prosecution, without waiting for Mr. *Verelst's* Answer many Months hence, and to use all possible Means for Security of that Money. No News yet of any Ship's Arrival with Advices from the Trust; but there was a Letter came to Mr. *Fallowfield,* from his beloved Correspondents in *Charles-Town,* which was instantly sent him in the Country, by an Express Messenger *(Harry Lloyd)* who on his Return reported, that Negroes, and every Thing else they had desired, was granted; and we might soon expect many return to *Georgia,* who for some Time had left it. All these flying Stories, which almost every Day brought forth, I gave no Regard to, still waiting the Time, when Truth could be again discovered.

6.

Thursday. I found nothing all this Day worth observing; but the long Drought we had, occasioned great Want of Water, as well in our Ponds for the Use of Cattle, as in our wells for the common Benefit; and it was to be feared that Corn also would fall short, in filling to such a Degree as were to be wish'd, and ripen too soon; but that would appear at our Harvest. Wrote

1741. August 6. a Letter to Mr. *Verelst,* and dated it of this Day, to go with my Packet, by the first Opportunity.

7. Recely'd Dec. 14, 1741. *Friday. Noble Jones* coming to Town this Morning, gave us an Account of a sad Accident that befel one of his men belonging to the Guard-Boat, which he was the Command of, at *Skeedoway Narrows;* from whence being out on the Scout, his People landed at *Ussybaugh Island,* to refresh themselves; and missing one of their Crew, when they returned to the Boat again, after long waiting for him in vain, they divided themselves; and upon seeking carefully, at length found him dead, with his Gun lying by him, the Muzzle of it towards his Breast, and the Butt from him: Wherefore no Cause appearing of its being done by the Enemy, whom they could find no Token of, and he being of a cheerful Temper himself, under no visible Marks of Discontent, it was natural to imagine, from the Posture he, and every Thing about him was in, that he might be upon the Watch after a Deer, and with his Piece ready cock'd, leaning on the Top of it, probably it went off, and killed him. His Name was *Donald Stewart,* esteemed a sober, well-condition'd Man, and inferior to none of his Comrades, in the Service he was employ'd in. His near Kinsman of the same Name was lost formerly, when his Boat was stranded near *Port-Royal.* All was done, that on such Accidents is requisite, and Orders given, after a due Inquest, to see the Body buried. Bailiff *Parker,* who had been prevented by Sickness from going abroad sooner (as he designed) came to Town in the Evening, very seasonably, for the Dispatch of divers Affairs, which required two Magistrâtes to join in; and from what passed betwist Messieurs *Jones* and *Fallowfield* on *Monday* last, it was not expected there could be a Conjunction betwixt *them* yet awhile.

1741. August 8. *Saturday.* Mr. *Matthews* in Town again, with his Lieutenant yet here, whilst the Command of his Rangers was left to I knew not whom (nor was it my Business) but *theirs* chiefly in Town seem'd to be revelling and drinking with some loose People, and keeping them warm, in Opposition to all Authority, which they had been taught for some Time past, with bitter personal Revilings against such as they found ready to withstand their Fury. Towards Evening, getting Messieurs *Jones* and *Parker* together, with the Town-Officers all convened, we made some Progress in looking over the long List of Defaulters in the Guard-Duty (so long complained of) and appointed another Day a Week hence, to go through with all.

9. *Sunday. James Campbell* returning again from his late sudden Expedition to *Charles-Town;* whereupon in his Absence (not finding readily any one to supply the Place of reading the common Service of the Church) I had taken the Books into my Custody, I now returned them to the Church, that he, or any other approved of, might perform that Office; and *Campbell* did so: But having been one of the late Grand Jury, and of the most clamorous among them, for demanding, and insisting on such Liberties to be taken by them, as they had no Right to; nor could tend to any other Purpose, than increasing those Feuds that were already grown to too great a Height: And moreover, being particularly detach'd by that Party for his distinguish'd Zeal, to go as an Express Messenger to the Brethren in *Carolina,* and promote the good Work they were upon here, *&c.* For these Reasons, I must confess I desisted from making one of his Congregation, as several others did, being not fond of joining with a Person in spiritual Affairs, who had shewn such an uncharitable and seditious a Disposition in temporal. Mr. *Duchee* (I understood) returned from

1741. August 9. *Frederica* last Night; but I heard of no Letters he brought, nor what farther Encouragement he found from the General. Two trading Boats, bound to *Charles-Town* from *Augusta*, well loaden, arrived this Afternoon.

10. *Monday.* As Matters stood with us at present, finding great Disorders in the Streets, by Means of our Neighbour *Indians* getting drunk, *&c.* I chose rather to mind what I had to do at home, than go abroad, and perhaps meet with something I should ill like, which may better be explained another Day. One Affair only, I could not but take Notice of, which was, Mr. *Jones* calling upon me, shew'd me a Paper that he had wrote, wherein he convicted Mr. *Fallowfield* of prophanely swearing two Oaths, on *Monday* the 3rd Instant, when they had that Ruffle, and for which he now issued his Warrant to the Constable, to levy four Shillings upon him; which being the first Instance of that Kind, that I had any Knowledge of, I said little to it; nor was I over busy in meddling with an Affair, which I knew was not in my Power to reconcile, where each Party profess'd open Enmity.

11. *Tuesday.* Mr. *Duchee* this Morning deliver'd a Letter to Mr. *Jones* from the General, which he had brought and kept in his Pocket ever since he arrived on *Sunday* last; and being in Answer to what was wrote to his Excellence, relating to that Loan of 50 *l.* they both came to me thereupon, desiring my Opinion; which indeed I could have wish'd to avoid; for I looked on it as a very difficult Case; and his Excellence plainly discovered (as I thought) a kind Disposition to *Duchee*, and an Inclination to have his 50 *l.* granted, making use of such Expressions, as only imported his Opinion, *&c.* but no Order or Direction expressly to guide us; which subjected us to an ugly Dilemma, equally doubting, that unless we com-

1741. August 11.

plied, the General might be offended at our discouraging a Man of such Merit as he esteemed him; and if we issued such a Sum to him, possibly we might incur Blame from the Trust, who never yet had seen such Products of his Works, as to set a great Value upon them: Moreover, it would appear to them from Mr. *Duchee's* Account now sent by us, what Sums had already been advanced to him, and by some new Proposals he had to make, what farther expensive Schemes he had in View: Besides all this, the Ingratitude he shew'd to the Trust for what was past, and above all, his unwearied Labour in promoting these late Attempts to overturn all the present Establishment in this Colony: All this put together, we must imagine would render him not so valuable a Person in the Judgment of those honourable Gentlemen in a Body, as any one of them apart might be led to imagine. For these Reasons we resolved to take a little farther Consideration of it a few Days. Many People of the Town had now sufficient Experience, what Advantage they had acquired, by their Clamour and Outcry against Provisions being delivered out at the Stores, whereof such Profit was made, as they thought fit to set forth; for now they found, to their Cost, that they must pay a much greater Price; so that the Cry was turned, heavy Complaints made by the very same Accusers, at our refusing to supply them cheaper, and ridiculous Threats, that they would send to the Government of *Carolina*, to assist them in their Needs. All which I gave little Ear to; for what would it avail to endeavour at humouring a Set of People, who were determined to be pleased with nothing we could do? And I was with good Reason grown averse to any more retailing Work at the Stores, more especially knowing the Trust's Opinion therein, which nothing should occasion us to vary from, but the Misery that came on our People, by the exorbitant Prices at that Time imposed

1741. August 11. on them by Monopolizers, when this Relief was provided for *their* Sakes. It was a little surprizing to me, to find Mr. *Fallowfield* in this Number, asking Provisions of us, who had been, and yet was, a violent Exclaimer against all we did; he telling me, that the Price of Flour among our private Store-Keepers, was risen to sixteen Shillings *per* Hundred, and that not good; wherefore he should take it kindly: I told him, that divers Species were growing very scarce with us, having purchased none for some While past, and we were oblig'd to keep a reasonable Quantity, for many contingent Demands, which we were liable to, for the publick Service: Nevertheless, at length I condescended to let him have a Cask of Rice, and a small Quantity of Flour, for the present Exigence of his Family (upon Credit too) thinking therein I heap'd Coals of Fire on his Head.

12. *Wednesday.* A hard Gale of Wind at N. E. began early in the Morning, which came on stronger and stronger with the Day, till it became a great Tempest, though it was not yet allow'd the Name properly of a Hurricane, which blows from all Quarters at once; happy, nevertheless, did all think themselves, who were occupied on the Water, and could get into a Place of Safety, like to *Savannah* River. Towards Evening a hard Rain began, producing a double Blessing, whereby the Face of the Earth was refreshed, and the Storm allayed. But no Tokens yet appeared, when we might expect Storms of another Kind to cease among us, so long as Captain *Jacob Matthews* had any Affair in Hand at *Savannah*, who from the Time of his last Appearance (the 8th Instant) went on, without Intermission, in a Course of Debauchery, with his Gang of Bravo's ready to execute his Pleasure, as he should appoint: And undoubtedly there was too apparent Cause of looking on these Things as more than chimerical, when his open

Conversation shewed he had malicious Purposes of Revenge at Heart (for what Injury done him, known only to himself) and drinking Damnation to ———— by Name, giving the Title of old Villain to one, and old Scoundrel to the other, as was his common Practice; though it was said, and attested to me particularly; that this Evening (as the Laureat has it) he out-did his own Out-doings, in Raving, Rant, and Madness; so that if any Thing was left unattempted to increase our Divisions, by the late political Cabal, this Champion of Misrule dared any one to take up his Gauntlet of Defiance, determined to trample over all that should stand in his Way. How well he can justify his Lieutenant *William Francis,* to continue here, as he had been more than five Weeks from his Duty at *Mount Venture,* with several other of his Rangers, may be best cognizable elsewhere; and whether or not they were employed by him to better Purpose here, in the Way that I have shewn. 1741. August 12.

Thursday. Weather grown a little more temperate, but the Water not so assuaged yet as to admit of any Boats stirring; and we had two trading Boats waiting for a favourable Opportunity to make out their Passage to *Charles-Town.* Nothing occurring better worth Notice at this Time, I chuse to recall to mind, what I barely hinted in my Notes on *Monday last,* relating to our Neighbour *Indians*; humbly apprehending it to be a Matter well worth the Consideration of the Honourable Trust. It may be proper here to look back to the Beginning of my Service under them; when on *December* 13, 1737, I took Notice of a Cession of Land, close adjoining to the Town (reserved by the *Indians* to themselves at the first Setting down of this Colony) then made over by *Tomo Chichi,* to *Mary* the late Wife of ———— *Musgrave,* since married to *Jacob Matthews;* the said 13.

1741. August 13. Land to be holden by her, and her said Husband, their Heirs, *&c.* I could not help thinking at that Time, it foreboded no Good, and those Apprehensions have for some Time past appeared to be well founded. *Matthews* came from *England* an Indented Servant to *Musgrave,* on no better, nor worse Terms than other Servants have done: On his Master's Death he found Means to get into the Saddle in his Stead, fitly qualified to verify the old Proverb of a Beggar on Horseback; soon learning to dress in gay Cloaths, which intitled him to be a Companion with other fine Folks of those Days, and dubb'd a Member of that memorable Club at *Jenkins's,* where he was initiated soon to rail at whatever they dislik'd, and in Time was look'd on as a great Proficient, in their Way of forming Schemes, how to subvert all that obstructed their Views: He was flattered to believe himself a Man of great Significance, and told, that he would be to blame not to exert himself, and let the World know what his Power was with the *Indians;* wherefore he might expect the Trust would have a singular Regard to that, and be careful to oblige him in all he should expect. Thus prepared, what may *we* not expect from him? ——— To pass over many of his late Exploits a few of which I have touch'd on in some of my preceding Notes; he seems now to be grown ripe for exemplifying to what Uses he means to employ that Influence he thinks he has over those neighbouring *Indians,* who by half Dozens, or more at a Time, have daily of late been flocking about his House in Town, where they continually get drunk with Rum, and go roaring and yelling about the Streets, as well at Nights as Days, to the Terror of some, but the Disturbance and common Annoyance of every body: And whereas they have usually come, hitherto, for sundry Provisions modestly (which has been allowed them) and gone off contented and well pleased, with the *Quantum* which they have always got

1741. August 13.

alike; now their Manner is grown quite different, what they ask for being rather in a menacing Way; and all that can be done, is little enough to please them; which is not to be admired at, when they are so countenanced in their Behaviour by ———— those, who for good Reasons might be expected to keep them in better Order; nay, Mrs. *Matthews* herself came with some of them one Day to my House, when in their Name, she demanded to know, why they were not supply'd, as the General had directed, alledging they had been deny'd, *&c.* Nor was she satisfied on my telling her, that I was confident there was no Cause given for that Complaint, till I went with her for her better Satisfaction, and enquired into the Truth of it myself; when it appeared by the Day-Book, that those very People had Bread, Wine, and Sugar, delivered to them but Yesterday, abundantly sufficient for many Days; whereat she was a little abash'd. In the like audacious Manner, a Note wrote by *William Ewen* a few Days since, by Order of *Matthews* (whose Creature he now is) was brought, requiring the Delivery of a whole Barrel of Flour at once to *Senorchy* (old *Tomo Chichi's* late Consort;) but the Answer given to it was, that if the General, or any whom we ought to obey, would order such Things, most certainly it would be observed, but not otherwise. And here I must not omit to take Notice, that I fear the Charge of feeding *Indians* this Year, will not only exceed the Estimate on that Head, but likewise most of them that are past.—— These Things would fill a Book to pursue them. For the present therefore I stop here, not doubting but if these Remarks of mine are thought worth perusing, a proper Query may arise, how far it is consistent with the Honour and Sovereignty of the King of *Great Britain,* for a Subject of his in the Province of *Georgia,* to hold lands by Virtue of any Grant from the *Indians* within the said Province.

1741. August 14. *Friday.* After this late fine Rain that we had, I gave myself the Pleasure of spending a few Hours at my little Nursery, and seeing divers Things revive which were perishing before. At my Return, I made up my Packet, which I had waited for an Opportunity of sending, and delivered it to the Care of Mr. *Mackenzie,* who was the Proprietor of one of these trading Boats bound to *Charles-Town,* whom I could confide in to give it to Mr. *Hopton,* together with a Letter I wrote him as usual. Mr. *Jones* also sent other Letters by him, besides what he put in my Packet; and the Boats went off in the Evening.

15. *Saturday.* Hardly thinking it worth my While to foul more Paper in tracing *Jacob Matthews* through his notorious Debauches; and after his spending whole Nights in that Way, reeling home by the Light of the Morning, with his Banditti about him; unless something worse breaks out, for the present I take my Leave of him, and them. During the late Storm, we were now informed, the Beacon at *Tybee* fell flat all at once, which we had expected for some Time past; but the Work going on apace, it was hoped another would in a few Months stand in its Place. In the mean while Care will be taken to do what is needful for the Safety of all Vessels that shall come near the Bar, by hoisting a Flag on a long Staff, firing a Gun and having a Boat ready to assist any Vessel that shall approach it, if Need requires.

16. *Sunday.* The publick Service of the Church was performed in like Manner as before, by *James Campbell.*

17. *Monday.* Mr. *Duchee,* resolving still to pursue his Intention of going for *England,* as soon as he could with Convenience get some Part of his Ware ready to carry with him, to shew to the Trustees, thought fit to send to Mr. *Jones* and me, desiring we would come and be present at his forming some of his Clay into useful

Cups, *&c.* We did so, and sat by him, whilst he moulded two or three such, about the Size of large Tea-Cups, which were shaped not amiss; neither had either of us any Doubt of his being capable of that before; and they were white, as he also said, they would be transparent, when baked as they ought to be, in like Manner as he had shewn me one a while since, that appeared to be so, and was to go through another Baking: But how far it may deserve the Name of Porcelane, when all is done must be left to proper Judges, for its present Appearance differs very little (if any Thing) from some of our finest Earthen-Ware made in *England;* and he says himself, that the Glazing, and Colouring, is a peculiar Work to be done by other Hands, who are Artists in that Way. We told him we should be ready to certify what we had seen; but the Doubt yet remain'd with us, how far we could venture to advance more of the Trust's Money for his Use, without being fully warranted so to do. 1741. August 17.

Tuesday. That perplexed Affair, of enquiring farther into the Neglect of Guard-Duty, calling the Defaulters to Account, and bringing them under a stricter Regulation for the Time to come, took up most Part of my Time to-day, in Company with the Magistrates; when we made at length such a Repartition of the Freeholders, by dividing them equally through all the Tythings, in that Manner as would silence all Murmurings: I took Care every Officer should have a List given him, sign'd by me, of the particular Lots that were appointed to mount under him; and all appear'd contented, promising to observe it. 18.

Wednesday. That there might be no Damage accrue for want of Assistance, to direct any Vessel approaching the Bar at *Tybee,* during the Interval of a Beacon wanting in the Place of the former; upon consulting together, 19.

1741. August 19. it was thought proper to appoint a skilful Man, with a good Boat, fit to go out to Sea upon Occasion, and two Boys under him, to attend constantly at the Mouth of the River, and there be ready, provided with a Glass and other necessary Utensils; which together with such Signals as were before directed to be made ashore, as mentioned on *Saturday* last, we assured ourselves would sufficiently provide for the Safety of all at present. This was intended at a certain Expence *per* Month, till a Pilot should be confirmed by the Trust, which has been so long deferr'd, through *Peter Emery's* perverse Disposition, who had so many Humours to be complied with, and created so much Trouble; and after all, at length told us, that he would not be confined to live there, on any Terms. Wherefore on this Occasion we appointed *James Dormer,* a Freeholder, being a Man bred to the Sea, and a perfect Navigator, as well as an expert Pilot on this Coast, through several Years Practice; moreover of a peaceable and quiet Temper, always avoiding to meddle with any of our late Disturbances (which *Emery* never failed of being one among the busiest of) and being somewhat infirm in his Feet, tho' otherwise of a firm Constitution; he lik'd to be always aboard, rather than ashore. Under these Qualifications, I knew of no Objection, why I might not recommend him to the Trust, as a Person capable and willing to serve them well and effectually, and under the same Appointment, and on the same Terms, as were meant with *Peter Emery;* withal, he proposes to live wholly there (upon some Land being allotted him) to build a House, and make Improvements, *&c.* being a Man of pretty good Substance. In Pursuance of this Resolution, he went down this Day for *Tybee,* with a proper Boat and Hands, as aforesaid, taking with him a Months Provision. Nothing occurr'd farther of Note.

Thursday. *Matthews* being retired a little out of Town to his former Habitation at the Cow-pen, we seem'd to enjoy a little Peace, every body following quietly their own Business; and even in this our low Estate, I found by the Repartition I had seen made, that allowing seven only instead of ten (as intended at first) to mount the Guard nightly, it would come to their Turn but once in twenty Days, when it might be done effectually, by the Number remaining yet here, of whom that Duty is required, allowing such as were occasionally employ'd in the publick Service of the Colony, to provide and pay another Neighbour for doing it in their Stead: Not to mention some others, who live elsewhere, and refuse to comply with this Fundamental of their Tenure (as I take this to be) but give their Correspondents frequent Notice, that they do not mean nevertheless to quit their Freeholds here: From whence I conceive it would be of good Use, that the Trust's Pleasure should be known, what Limitation of Time they think proper to appoint; which if they exceed, by a peremptory Neglect of such Duty, their Lots to be void, and to be so declared. For this Place is not so contemptible as some would persuade the World to believe; and though several have left us (whereof some are never to be wished for again) a few drop in now and then, who are desirous of making a Settlement among us, four or five having obtained Lots within few Months past. 1741. August 20.

Friday. Every Day almost, which brought us any News from other Provinces, gave sad Accounts of the great Spoil done by the Enemy's Privateers on these Coasts, as far Northward as *New-York*, many Ships having of late been made Prize of in those Parts; but nearer Southward, they have made lamentable Havoc, particularly in *North-Carolina*, where, it is said, they have been ashore in divers Places, pillaging destroying some 21.

1741. August 21. Plantations, and carrying off Negroes, *&c.* And from *South-Carolina* we are informed, the Trade to *Charles-Town* has been grievously molested a long While past, and great Numbers of Ships, as well inward as outward bound, have fallen into the *Spaniards* Hands; insomuch that it is confidently affirmed, no less than thirty and upwards have been carried into *Augustine* this Year last past. This being now the common Discourse of this Place, and a Matter of so universal a concern, I thought the taking Notice of it in this Manner preferable to any Thing else I could find to observe, during the whole Day. How far it may become me to censure (as almost every one does) the Behaviour of our Sea Commanders, who have so notoriously, for a long While past, lain still in the Harbours of those Places they were stationed at, for Protection of the Property of them by Sea, and securing their Trade, I cannot take upon me to say: But who can hear of such fatal Neglects, as we are continually informed, of if he is a true *Briton,* but his Heart must burn within him?

22. *Saturday.* This Day I dedicated wholly to my Plantation at *Bewlie,* whither I rode early in the Morning, and made it the closing in of the Day when I returned home, very well pleased to see about an Acre of what was first planted with Corn, now yielding its Increase, which I saw gathered and housed; and if the other Part to come, does not fall far short of this in Proportion, I ought to acknowledge it the Bounty of Providence, that I reap such Plenty.

23. *Sunday. James Campbell's* Performances in the Church gave Contentment to a few that attended the Divine Service. About Noon I received Advice from *James Dormer,* whom we appointed on *Wednesday* to keep a

1741. August 23.

good Look-out at *Tybee;* that upon espying a Sail in the Offing, he went off to her, and found it to be a Ship in Distress, with her Top-Masts all blown away, in the late Storm on the 12th Instant; that he got aboard her, brought her safe into the River, and was bringing her up to Town, as Wind and Tide would permit; but *that* not immediately favouring, in the Evening he came up in a small Boat with three of the Crew, leaving the Ship about four Miles below in the River. It so happening, that neither Mr. *Fallowfield* (our Naval Officer) nor either of our other two Magistrates, were in Town; it was incumbent on me to act, as far as I thought needful, for preventing any Imbezzlement in the Cargo, be it what it would; and to preserve the Property, as far as I could, of whomsoever it belonged to: Wherefore I ordered *Dormer,* with those that accompanied him, to return again to the Ship; and finding some of our Dealers in the Dark were preparing, when Night came on, to make the Ship a Visit, and see what was to be had; I made Choice of one of our sturdiest Tything-men, whom I had Confidence in, to go with *Dormer* as an Assistant, and not to suffer any Person whatever to come aboard in the Night. But before they went off, I got what Information I could concerning the Ship, whom she belonged to, whence she came, whither bound, *&c.* whereof more may be particularly noted to-morrow.

24. *Monday.* This happened to be such a terrible Day, with Thunder and heavy Rain, that the like was not seen this Year before, and nobody was to be seen out, nor did the Ship move her Anchor where she lay. The Account which I had taken of her Yesterday, was in Substance as follows, from *William Henry,* who appeared in Place of Master on this Occasion, *viz.* That he came out Master of the Ship *Polly,* from *England,* bound for *Charles-Town,* to load Rice there, as he did; from whence

1741. August 24. he was to sail with that Lading for *Cowes,* fraughted by Messieurs *Crocket, Symmonds,* and *Smith:* That on the 14th of *July* last he put to Sea over the Bar, in Company with another Ship, named the *Hawk,* both bound for the same Port; that on the 18th of the same Month they were both taken by a *Spanish* Privateer, who before had taken this Ship that he was now in, on the Coast of *Virginia,* and converted her into a Privateer also; that the Captors had divided the several Prisoners, some in one Ship, and some in another; and that it was his Lot, among some others (Part of whom were of his own Crew) to be a Prisoner on board this Ship; that the Privateers, with their Prizes (whereof they had more) were now sailing all for *Augustine,* when in that hard Storm, on the 12th before mentioned, they were parted, and what became of the others, he does not know; but that this Ship having lost her Top-Masts, and being on the Coast of *Georgia,* they were in Danger of being driven ashore; that on a little Abatement of the Weather, two Boats attempted to come off to their Relief, and would have come on board; but the *Spaniards* obliged them to keep off, which was at the Island of St. *Simon's;* and they returned back again: But the *Spaniards* fearing they could not keep clear of the Shore, in the Condition they were, and that they should all fall into the Hands of their Enemies, resolved to quit the Ship, and take their Chance with the Long-Boat, to get to *Augustine;* that they all did so accordingly, thirty in Number, leaving the Prisoners, eighteen in Number, to do as they could with the Ship, after having first most barbarously bored a Hole through the Bottom, that the Ship and People might sink together; but that one of them, having a little more Humanity than the rest, privately acquainted the poor Men with it in Time, so that with great Difficulty they stopped the Leak, after much Water getting in; and moreover, to insure their Destruction, they had

also choaked the Pump. After this, the Wind veering a little from East to South-East, they made Shift to drive to the Northward as far as *Tybee,* where *Dormer* met with them (as before said) and brought them safely in; the Ship being, as it is said, of about two hundred and fifty Ton. From such an auspicious Beginning of *Dormer's* Service, it is to be hoped we may hear of more of his good Actions. 1741. August 24.

Tuesday. This Morning the Ship was brought up, and well moored over-against our Guard-House, and Mr. *Fallowfield,* as Naval Officer, took on him the sole Care of her. She is a new Ship, and appears well and handsomely built. Upon Enquiry, I did not find that any body knew what Goods she had in her, more than some Rum, Molasses, Flour, and Biscuit, of which it could not be supposed neither that there was any large Quantity, the Ship appearing to swim light, and properly in a sailing Trim; as it is reasonable to imagine she would, after her being taken on the Coast of *Virginia,* as aforesaid, and converted by the *Spaniards* into a Privateer; and it was this very Ship that took the *Polly,* whereof *William Henry* was Master, at the same Time when the other Privateer (which at first came out alone) took the *Hawk* before mentioned: But it ought not to be forgot, that this same *William Henry* farther inform'd us, the *Squirrel* (being another Ship loaden with Rice at *Charles-Town)* sailed from that Bay four Days after the *Polly* and *Hawk,* and falling into the Midst of these Enemies, met with the same Fate: From whence it may be observed, what a great Loss here is in so short a Time, no less than four Ships of good Burden, capable of carrying seven or eight hundred Barrels, besides two or three Coasting-Sloops of considerable Value, all fallen into the Enemy's Hands in few Days; insomuch that one Privateer Sloop, with an hundred and fifty Men, which 25.

1741. August 25. they set out with, was become Commodore of a good Squadron of Prizes, taken within few Leagues off *Charles-Town* Bar, where our Men of War all the while lay in Harbour. How many of these Ships Providence will permit to get into *Augustine,* after the late Storm, we may better know possibly hereafter: But it is on all Hands confirmed, that upwards of thirty Sail of *English* Vessels have been carried in there this Year last past, since the Men of War, who were at the Siege of that Place, have left this Coast so unguarded.

26. *Wednesday.* It is but reasonable to imagine, that Mr. *Fallowfield* transmits to the Trust an Account from Time to Time of these extraordinary Occurrences, that fall in his Way; and to the General also: Nevertheless, in Matters of such Value (not knowing the Length of his Powers) I cannot persuade myself, that I shall appear meddling with what does not concern me, in laying open all I can get the Knowledge of, before those whom I serve. The Substance, therefore, of what I had been noting for two or three Days past, for the Perusal of the Honourable Trustees, I now thought proper to write to the General, by the Conveyance of *Noble Jones,* who with his Boat was going to attend his Excellence at *Frederica;* which was my chief Employment the Fore-part of this Day; and nothing happened worth observing afterwards, unless a Boast of Mr. *Fallowfield's* may be thought so; who openly declared, that whatever be the Determination, to whom the Property of this Ship belongs, he has an unquestionable Claim to one third Part of her, and whatever is in her, free of all Charges.—— But as this is past my Understanding, I say no more. The Ship is said to be worth four or five hundred Pounds.

27. *Thursday.* Finding nothing uncommon to call me out, I kept home most Part of the Day, and wanted not Em-

ployment with my Pen and Ink; till towards Evening I took a Walk to my little Nursery, where I diverted myself an Hour, and so returned. 1741. August 27.

Friday. The same; and all quiet, without any fresh Matter arising worth Regard; only it was observ'd, that *Matthews,* and his Knot, with *Fallowfield* among them, were in close Conference most Part of the Day; which some were of Opinion foreboded no Good to ensue, since all their Consultations of late plainly tended to obstruct and censure all Things whatever, that were transacted by those, who were immediately employed in the Service of the Trust. 28.

Saturday. Mr. *Duchee* called on me, to know our Determination concerning the 50 *l.* Loan, which he alledged the General had appointed him; wherein he was very urgent, saying he was preparing to go for *England,* intending to carry Specimens with him of what he had done, to lay before the Trustees, which he doubted not would give them full Satisfaction, that he had brought, what he undertook, to Perfection. But those Doubts remaining pretty strong yet with *us,* and (by his own Confession) the General telling him, that he had advanced such Sums already, as he must account for with the Trust; and at the same Time writing nothing mandatory to us, but rather lightly recommending it (as I understand it) we thought it too adventurous a Step for us to take, where his Excellence seem'd to hesitate. For these Reasons, I thought best to consider of it farther. 29.

Sunday. James Campbell continued to officiate at Church; but great were our Wishes for one duly qualified to perform the Divine Service, the whole Colony being destitute of a Minister of the Church of *England* at present, so that the Congregation daily dwindled, and 30.

1741. August 30. the common People (such of them as shewed any Regard to Religion) were easily led away by busy Zealots, to forsake the Church, and meet at Private Houses, in several Ways of Worship, altogether new, having obtained yet no Denomination, branching out into various Opinions, and seeming to refine upon those Doctrines, sufficiently abstruse already, touching Justification, Predestination, *&c.* so plentifully taught of late, and so ill understood.—— But enough of this.

31. *Monday.* Every Thing at present rested in Peace, and People went about their proper Business, some following their Trades, and some, who were Planters, gathering in what was ripe; but of such there were but few near the Town: What we are to expect chiefly arising from Plantation-Work, must be of those who occupy larger Tracts, among whom several have done what they could; and the Particulars of all I mean to take Notice of in proper Time.

Septemb. 1. *Tuesday.* Mrs. *Camuse* having now pretty near wound up her Silk, and done what was requisite about that Manufacture, I thought proper to have a little Talk with her, in familiar Conversation, that so I might discover (if I could) whether or not she continued in that Mind, which was given out a while since, of going for *England;* and to learn, if she lay under any Discontentment, whereat it was. I found her pretty much reserved and moody; and though I had no direct Answer as to that, I had some Reason to believe it, from what others had told me, who were of her Intimacy. She asked for her Account, that she might see what Credit was given her to balance the other Side; and I told her she should not want that, nor did I know that it was ever asked for and denied: Moreover, I asked her whether or no the Trustees Orders relating to her Maintenance, or

1741. Septemb. 1. otherwise, had not been always observed, to the best of our Power? (Nay, rather it was to be feared we might have run too far in the contrary Extream; and of how great Importance it was to keep her in good Humour, I always treated her with great Courtesy, and rarely deny'd her any Thing, unless it were exceeding all Reason, and then never failed shewing a kind Disposition to assist her in every Thing:) This she could not gainsay. Upon the Whole, I plainly saw, that she found herself now become so necessary, she thought she would make what Terms she saw fit with the Trust: Wherefore I chose to leave her to herself a little, and see her another Day, when she promised me I should see all the Silk weighed; and I promised her to have a proper Chest made to put it in: But I thought it would behove us to consider how far we can justify the putting it under her sole Care to shew the Trustees, in Case she went for *England*, of which I expect to learn some farther Particulars with Certainty in few Days.

2. *Wednesday.* I could not be easy, after what passed Yesterday with Mrs. *Camuse*, till I got to the Bottom of what she would be at; wherefore I sent for her, to look fully into her Account for two Years, ending at *Michaelmas* this Month; whereof she now had a Copy of what Credit was due to her, according to the Trustees Estimate; and she was plainly convinced, that it was fulfilled in all Parts to the utmost of our Power, and a small Balance yet due to her, besides what farther was to be paid her on weighing of the Silk, of two Shillings *per* Pound for winding; which silenc'd any more Complaint, or Suspicion on that Head, of any Thing being with-holden from her that she had a just Claim to. Then we appointed the Beginning of next Week, when she said she would be ready to weigh the Silk, and a Chest should be made, in such Manner as she di-

1741. Septemb. 2. rected, to inclose it in. Upon which, I thought it now a proper Time plainly to ask her what Grounds there were, for the Report gone about, of her Intentions to go for *England;* and she frankly told me, that she had it once in her Thoughts so to do, and to see what farther Encouragement the Trust would give her; for that she had a large Family of Children, and what was allow'd for the Maintenance of them, did not amount to Threepence *per* Head a Day (not taking any Notice of what Salary she receiv'd, or other additional Helps, which had been frequently allowed her.) She then told me, that she had nevertheless laid aside all Thoughts of going over this Year; which she gave me the Danger of falling into the Enemy's Hands as a Reason for. After a good deal of Pains I had taken, to persuade her into good Humour, and to be assured in all Cases of the Trust's kind Regard to her; she appeared pretty well pleased at parting. I must observe here, that I take the Case of this Woman to be of a Piece with many Instances I have known in *England,* where a Fellow that is a curious Artist, in any Manufacture, very often is given to drink; and in such a Course, the Master whom he works for is obliged to humour him, and in a Manner court him to his Business, till he comes to his Senses again. But far be it from me to imagine any such Analogy ought to hold with the Honourable Trustees; though it may be expedient it should with their Servant; and (to speak plain) we seldom hear of these Freaks from this poor Woman, but when she has sipp'd too deep at the Rum Bottle—that cursed Cause of too many of our common People being led in a Heat sometimes, to join in making Outcries about they knew not what, and to set their Hands to what few of them would have done with their Wits about them.

Thursday. Nothing worth any Note this whole Day; but frequent Visits made by many People to the Water-Side (as it was now grown a Custom) anxiously looking out to espy if any Boat was coming, by which we might hope for some Intelligence from *Europe* again; the freshest Advices we had from thence here, bearing Date last *February.* 1741. Septemb. 3.

Friday. Long wish'd for came at last. Towards Noon arrived *Peter Shepherd,* Patroon of a trading Boat bound to *Augusta,* from *Charles-Town,* who brought me a Letter from Mr. *Hopton* of the 29th of *August,* advising, that the *Mercy* (Captain *Wright)* arrived about a Fortnight before, from *London* and *Ireland;* by whom came the inclosed to me from Mr. *Verelst,* which I found to be of the 28th of *April* last; wherein he referr'd to another of his to me, of the 27th Ditto, in a Box, as *per* Bill of Loading therewith sent; in which Bill of Loading was also specify'd another Box, or Case, directed to Mr. *Thomas Eyre* at St. *Simon's;* which Mr. *Hopton* wrote he had sent forward to him directly by a Skooner luckily bound thither. Upon opening the Box first mentioned, I found the Contents following, *viz.* Sola Bills in six Books, Value 1000 *l.* Sterling; a Letter from Mr. Secretary *Martyn* to me of the 24th of *April;* one from Mr. *Verelst* of the 27th Ditto, as before said; together with a few private Letters, for Messieurs *Bolzius, Pye, Zouberbuhler, Cooper, &c.* which I would take Care should be delivered safely; two Deeds under the broad Seal of the Trust, both greatly in Favour of the Settlers of this Colony; several Sermons by Dr. *Bateman,* preach'd at the anniversary Meeting of the Trust; two printed Tracts, one of which in Folio, intitled, *An Account showing the Progress of the Colony of Georgia;* the other in Octavo, intitled, *An impartial Enquiry into the State and Utility* 4.

1741. Septemb. 4. *of the Province:* Three printed Draughts of Ditto; one small Packet directed to Mr. *Thomas Eyre;* one Bundle unsealed, containing many Letters directed to the Southern Parts of *Georgia;* one larger Bundle also unsealed, containing divers Letters and Dispatches directed to his Excellence General *Oglethorpe;* and at the Bottom of the Box, a Bundle of the *Daily Advertisers,* from *October 22,* 1740, to *April 25,* 1741. Howsoever keen an Appetite I might have for News from *England,* I had now as much as would serve many Days, besides this: Wherefore I shall take it in Hand again to-morrow; but I must first observe, that Mr. *Hopton* moreover informed me, Sir *Richard Everard,* together with Mr. *de Beausaine,* and the Parson, were sailed for *England* some Time since, in the *Caroline* Brig, *Aaron Priddis* Master; by whom he also had sent my late Packet to the Trust, taking this Caution, that (knowing who the Passengers were) he had put the Packet under another Cover, directed to a Correspondent of his in *London,* and got it delivered on board here by another Hand to the Master; whereby he hoped it would go safe (wherein I commend his Prudence.) No Ship likely to sail yet directly for *London;* this was bound to *Topsham.*

5. *Saturday.* It may reasonably be thought, I was not disposed to give Attention to many Affairs besides what came to my Hands Yesterday, which would need my pondering upon, again and again, to be well digested; and indeed I regarded little else, it so happening too, that violent heavy Rains and Wind, which we had most Part of the Day, would not allow of my stirring out. I must not omit to take Notice, that under the same Cover from Mr. *Hopton,* which brought me Mr. *Verelst's* Letter Yesterday, there came one to me from my Son *Thomas,* then at *Charles-Town,* where he arrived in the same Ship (Capt. *Wright)* which ex-

ceedingly surprized me, having not had the least Notice, or Intimation from him of his Intentions, nor any Letter for a long While past, insomuch that I had given over all Thoughts of expecting ever to see him here again; nor does he in his Letter now (which is very short) tell me what induced him to make this Voyage, nor what he is doing where he is; but says only, he hopes to see me very soon: Whereupon, various Conjectures arising at Random within me, uncertain in all, I wave using more Words at present, and shall wait the Result of our Meeting to know farther. 1741. Septemb. 5.

Sunday. *James Campbell* continued to supply the Place of a Minister, in performing the Duties of the Day at Church. The high Wind and Rain, which we had for twenty-four Hours past, grew more and more violent, all this Day, and the Night following, in such Manner, that I do not remember to have seen the like since I have known the Province, and it might with me have well pass'd for a Hurricane; though such among us, as have seen those Hurricanes that some Parts of *America* are frequently subject to, will not allow this the Name of one. I did not hear of any particular Disaster over Night that happened, and I wish'd I might hear of none after it. 6.

Monday. Ensign *Hugh Mackay* called on me this Morning, acquainting me, that he was thus far in his Way from *Frederica* (last from *Darien)* by Land, to *Carolina,* in order to buy Oxen for the Service of the Troops: I also learnt from him, that *Noble Jones,* who went with his Boat for *Frederica* on the 26th *ult.* (by whom I wrote to the General on sundry Affairs) arrived there on *Saturday* the 29th Ditto, and he believed the General would not detain him, but that we might every Day now be in Expectation of that Boat's Return, 7.

1741. Sep'emb. 7. with his Excellency's Orders. News was brought me from *Bewlie,* of some Effects they found of the Storm there: That Part of the Bluff against the River, divers Yards in Length, and seven or eight Foot in Breadth, was fallen into the Water, together with the Fence which stood upon it; that a Boat which I had was sunk, and buried in the Sand; which they dug up again: And whereas in opening my Plantation at first, I so ordered it, that a Grove of Trees was left near the House, intended as well for Ornament, as a Defence for my future Garden and Vineyard, *&c.* upwards of twenty of them were destroyed, either torn up by the Roots, or broke short off. But as these Accidents are no more than common in all Parts of *Europe,* it behoved me to be content under the Dispensations of Providence.

8. *Tuesday.* It was thought a little strange by some, that we found no Return yet of *Noble Jones's* Boat, with Directions from the General, touching those Matters we had wrote him of on the 26th *ult.* But unless he had put off from thence with his Boat before the late Storm, it was not hard to account for. Nothing extraordinary calling me aside, I found Matter sufficient to take up my whole Time, in preparing to carry some of those Orders into Execution, which I had so lately received from the Trust; hoping from what was wrote me, I should get better Help soon.

9. *Wednesday.* What occurr'd most worth Note this Day, was by two trading Boats which came down from *Augusta,* bound to *Charles-Town,* and brought sundry Letters from Captain *Kent,* Captain *Dunbar* (in the *Indian* Nations) and divers others, as well for the General, as for us here; signifying the Situation of Affairs in those Parts, as far as it was proper for us to know: And as I found divers others inclosed to me for his Excellence

(which I would send him *per* first Opportunity) I did not doubt but all such Intelligence was sent him as was needful. I was very sorry to read such a sad Story from Captain *Kent;* who writes me to the Purpose following. "We have lately had such a Prodigious Flood, that has "almost ruined all the Corn, and other Provisions, in "this and the Places adjoining, which will cause a very "great Scarcity among us; and I very much fear the "Mares belonging to the Trustees are drowned, as sev- "eral other Peoples Horses and Cattle are: There has "not been such a high Flood known for many Years "past; those *Chicassaw Indians* who live (apart from "their Nation) in our Neighbourhood, were obliged to "abandon their Houses and Plantations, which were "covered with Water, and were forced to take to the "River on Logs and Pieces of Timber, to save them- "selves, and their Wives and Children; two Days ago I "took up some of them, floating down the River, some "on a Canoe, Bottom upwards, and some swimming on "the Water; the greatest Part of them having intirely "lost all their Crops of Provisions." And from what I hear others say, *ore tenus,* who came down thence; whereas it was computed, that the Crop about *Augusta* would amount to four or five thousand Bushels of Corn, it is not expected now it will turn out more than so many Hundreds. It is allowed by all, that those Lands are richer, and more productive far, than any near the Sea-Coast: But the Land in these Parts, setting aside the Pine-Barren, and some Bay-Swamps, or the like, with proper Cultivation, will yield a reasonable Increase (I hope in my Plantation at *Bewlie* not to fall far short of twenty Bushels *per* Acre, some more, some less, one with the other) and out of all Danger of such terrible Inundations.

1741. September 9.

1741. Septemb. 10. *Thursday.* This Day we weighed the Silk, which Mrs. *Camuse* had wound off; and it came to thirty-seven Pound, which was indeed somewhat less than I looked for, my Expectation being of half an Hundred; to which was added eight Pounds more of the last Year's Produce, being all that was then made of it, very few being persuaded to concern themselves about it, during that Influence they lay under from *Jenkins's* Club; who before they left the Colony themselves, made it their Business to persuade all they could, to do the like, and to discourage every body from employing their Time to any good Purpose, who staid with us; assuring them the Colony must come to nought, unless the Trustees took such Measures as were proposed to them: But happily since, several others have been otherways wrought upon, who upon Trial this Year, have found it worth their While so to be employed; and from their Example, others of our good Wives and Children begin to awake, and think they can do so too: So that when we have now seen in one Year, more done than (I think) in all the preceding, it may reasonably be expected we shall double it in another. After adding the eight Pounds of last Year to the thirty-seven of this, which made forty-five in the Whole, I saw it all put in a Chest I had made for the Purpose, wrapped up in clean Linen; wherein the last Year's Silk will be found tied in a Bundle; and the small Parcel betwixt Papers, lying uppermost (to distinguish it from the rest) is of a later Crop, which was for Experiment-Sake. *N. B.* The Weight was Averdupois; which I am told it ought not to be: But that will be easily reduced, if the Trustees Pleasure is so. No Boat yet from *Frederica,* which we were at a Loss to find a good Reason for, being sent thither on Matters (as I apprehended) of great Importance for us to be directed in.

1741. September 11.

Friday. *John Rae*, in a trading Boat, whereof he was Patroon, bound to *Augusta* from *Charles-Town*, arrived here, and brought Letters from Mr. *Hopton;* who sent me therewith a Letter from Mr. *Verelst* of the eighth of *June*, together with a Packet of other Letters for the General, and divers in the South, which came by the *Charming Betty*, newly arrived from *London;* and in Mr. *Verelst's* Letter was a Bill of Loading, for a Chest sent to the *Saltzburghers*, and a small Box to me; both which Mr. *Hopton* promised to send me *per* first Opportunity; but the Captain, who arrived but the Day before he wrote, told him, he could not come at them these four or five Days. I could not but ask *Rae* after my Son, whether he had seen him, or not; who told me, he just saw him accidently the Day before, but had no Letter from him, only that he told him he intended to be here the next Opportunity. It was easy for me to guess, he could be doing nothing there agreeable to me, where he had now been several Weeks; and he had for more than a Year past given sufficient Proof of his Behaviour with Regard to the Colony, by his taking upon himself the Part of a busy Solicitor before the Parliament in Behalf of a Set of Malecontents here, whom nothing less will content, than assuming a dictatorial Power to themselves, over all; wherefore his present Actions, I must unavoidably construe, to be a thorough Resolution taken by him, to pursue his own wild Notions, or such as he had been taught since he went from hence, without any future Regard to his Father's Opinion, or Advice; and casting off all Thoughts farther of filial Duty, as a troublesome Impediment, seemed determined to go through stitch, and give his helping Hand to every Design formed in Opposition to the Honourable Trust. These Thoughts now became more oppressive than ever, insomuch that I really dreaded a Meeting with him, whenever it should happen; and the Convulsions which I felt within me,

1741. Septemb. 11. upon breaking the Banks of a paternal Affection, exceeded every Thing I can say. Under which melancholy Disposition I retired, and kept my Sorrows from being known, as well as I could.

12. *Saturday. Noble Jones,* after long waiting for, came at last with his Boat, and brought Letters from the General; wherein he was pleased to advise, that whatever Provisions, or perishable Commodities, should be found in the Ship, ought to be set up in Lots at publick Auction, and sold to the best Bidder; after that, to take Care the Ship be well secured, and some Persons appointed to take Charge of her, till it shall be determined in a legal Manner, who has a Right to her; which probably may take up some Length of Time.

13. *Sunday.* The Service of the Day was performed, as before, by *James Campbell.* In the Afternoon *James Dormer* came up from his Station at *Tybee,* and brought in his Boat ten *English* Sailors, with three *Spaniards;* And after I had secured the *Spaniards* on the Guard, the Account which the *English* gave of themselves was this: That they had been taken at several Times, in several Ships they belonged to, and carried Prisoners into the *Havannah,* where they had been, during some Months past, and were employed in hard Labour, on some Ship or Ships in that Harbour; but so many of them agreeing together, they resolved to make some Attempt to escape: and taking hold of a fair Opportunity, they got into a Canoe, making the best of their Way along Shore: That at a few Miles Distance, they met with a Boat, which they thought much fitter for their Purpose than what they were in, of about ten or twelve Ton, wherein were these *Spaniards,* who had been cutting some Braziletta Wood; whom they immediately seized, and then purposed to try if they could reach the *Isle of Providence,* but were driven into the Gulph Stream, and then they had

no other Chance in their Favour, but to steer a North-West Course, and make what Land they could; which happened to be *Georgia;* but had no Compass or Instrument with them, nor knew any Harbour; wherefore they determined to run the Boat ashore any where, being almost famished; which they did upon *Wassaw;* where *Dormer* (keeping a good Lookout) espying them, made haste towards them, and conducting them safely into the River last Night at *Tybee,* he now brought them all up, but their Boat was staved at their first Landing. I sent and got the Magistrates together, carried them to a convenient Lodging, and Mr. *Jones* took Care to supply them with Bread, and three or four Bottles of Wine, to revive their Sprits; intending to talk with them farther another Day, and see whether any would incline to enter into the Sea Service under the General. 1741. Septemb. 13.

Monday. The General having given *Noble Jones* Orders (as he told me when he came) to return to *Frederica,* I now sent by him all the Packets which I had received, as well on the 4th, that came by Captain *Wright,* as the other, that came by Captain *Wedderburn,* which I received on the 11th, together with divers other Letters of various Kinds, that had been committed to my Care, in and about this Neighbourhood; to all which I added one of my own, containing Diversity of Matters, necessary for his Excellence to be informed in. Mr. *Pye* calling on me for Payment of what he claimed as his Due, by Virtue of the Order sent me by the Trust; I went with him to Mr. *Jones,* that we might see what Payments had been made him, and to adjust the Whole, pursuant to the Tenour of the said Order; when he insisted on full Payment for himself, his Clerk, and for cloathing and maintaining another Servant, according to the Rate specified, and intended for Recorder: And this he alledged he had a Right to from *March* 25, 1740, 14.

1741. Septemb. 14. which we could not but demur at, for the Reasons following: 1. He was not sworn into that Office till the Middle of *August:* It must be acknowledged indeed, that he was attending the General in the South some Time in the Summer, for which his Excellence ordered him a handsome Gratuity. 2. He confesses, that he did not act in any Manner till the latter End of *May,* and that was not by himself (by Reason, I suppose, that he was not here then) but a Clerk at the Stores, when a Court was held, by Direction from the Bench, took such short Minutes, as would serve the present Purpose: To which he answers, that when he came home, he took those Notes, and transcribed them into a Book, commencing in *May* as aforesaid. 3. As to his having no Clerk, no Objection was made to that; because by the Order received, he was intitled to his Pay, tho' he had none, provided he had done the whole Business; how far he had done that, may nevertheless be a Question: But, 4. He had no other Servant of any Kind whom he cloathed and maintained; wherefore there did not appear the least Grounds for such Pretensions. Upon the Whole, we offered to make it up 40 *l.* meant as a Year's Pay for him, and his Assistant, commencing from whatsoever Time the Trust should please to direct; being very confident, that what they had been pleased to order in it now, must proceed from some wrong State of his Case, which he had made to their Honours; and when I know their farther Commands about it, whatever their Determination is, it will be most readily complied with; not presuming to limit their Bounty, nor regarding the Worth of the Object, who has gone the full Length of all our Malecontents, in what they have done.

15. *Tuesday.* Mr. *Duchee* meeting Mr. *Jones* and me together, he attacked us warmly, to know whether or not we would comply with the General's Orders, to ad-

vance him 50 *l.* We told him, that we knew of no such Orders; that his Excellence indeed had wrote, signifying his Opinion, that he had not yet brought his Porcelane to Perfection, which he had undertaken, but had made good Advancement in it; wherefore he merited some Encouragement, and he thought we might venture to advance him such a Sum out of the Article for publick Works, *&c.* but that he would have dissuaded him from his Intention of going for *England,* doubting he would meet with some Disappointments there: That Part of the Estimate relating to publick Works being near exhausted already, on Works of absolute Necessity; we told him that unless we had positive Orders to supply him with such a Sum, either by Loan or otherways, we thought we could not answer it to the Trust, who knew what had been already done, and yet saw no Fruits of his Works; neither did it appear to us, that what he now proposed to carry with him for that Purpose, could merit the Name of China-Ware: Moreover, as he stood one of the foremost in promoting all these Disorders here for near a Year past, and continued to declare on all Occasions, that he would not rest till he saw the Use of Negroes granted, and the Tenure of Lands in Fee Simple (insomuch that all the future Good he could be capable of doing to the Colony, we were of Opinion would never preponderate the Mischief which he had been a principal Author of, in it;) for these Reasons (which we had long considered) we thought it our safest Course to stop here, and wait to see if he could obtain such plain Orders from the General, as would warrant our disbursing the Sum required. Whereat he went off much offended, and told us plainly, that *one* of us had been writing many Falsehoods of him; which in my Turn I could not but take a little Offence at also; and advising him to give good Language, I turn'd from him.

1741. Septemb. 15.

1741. Septemb. 16. *Wednesday.* The several Sorts of Goods found on board the Ship *Caesar* (lately brought in) which could be deemed perishable Commodities, were now taken ashore, and an Advertisement fixed up, that they would be set up to publick Sale to-morrow, with proper Conditions of Sale, *&c.* Nothing more worth heeding happened this Day.

17. *Thursday.* } Most of my Time was taken up these
18. *Friday.* } two Days in attending the publick Sale of the above-said Goods, which consisted chiefly of eatable Provisions, such as Flour, Biscuit, Molasses, Sugar, Beer, *&c.* all which went off at a Price beyond Expectation, there being a great Demand for all Kinds of it, occasioned through the Want of any Sloop coming near us for a while past, with a Cargo from the Northern Provinces; for which, among other Reasons assigned, one was, the Danger they incurr'd from the Coast being so infested with Privateers, and so little Care taken by the Men of War stationed to protect it; whereby it is to be feared some of *them* have fallen into the Enemy's Hands, as well as divers others, which we are too firmly assured of: And another Cause of their not coming, we are doubtful may proceed from the Uncertainty of finding a Market; since it was known, that it was determined not to retail Goods out of the publick Stores any more; which made it precarious, whether or not their Cargoes would go readily off; since instead of selling the Whole at once, and taking ready Money for it (out of which the Retailers were supplied at the lowest Prices) now they must become Retailers themselves, and sell their Goods in Parcels, to such as would, or could buy them; which must subject them to expensive Delays, *&c.* But these Speculations ought not to take up too much Room here.

1741. Septemb. 19.

Saturday. The Sale being now over, which amounted to near 250 *l.* the Magistrates intended next, before the Men dispersed, to examine all upon Oath separately, to see if they could discover any Thing they were yet uninformed of, which in Time coming perhaps might be of Use, touching any future Claim or Controversy, concerning the Property of the Ship: For which Purpose they thought fit to meet at my House; Mr. *Fallowfield* acting in a double Capacity, as Bailiff and Custom-House Officer: And foreseeing it would be a tedious Work, they sent for Mr. *Pye* to assist them in Writing; who when he came, ask'd them who would pay him? Which they were all surprized at, and desired him to tell them, whether or not he thought it his Duty, or understood the Affair they were upon was a Matter of Record? To which he replied (very surly) that he did not want any one here to shew him his Duty; for that he had it from the Trustees themselves, that he was to do no more than take the Minutes of the Court, and to keep the Books of Record. I could not forbear then to offer him a Word or two; and to ask him, if in his Conscience he could imagine the Trust would employ any Person in an Office with such a Salary annexed to it as he claimed, only for writing, during a whole Year, what any ordinary Writer would do in six Days? And farther, I desired him to remember, that the Reason (to be supposed) of the Trust's kindly dispensing with his having a Clerk, and yet being entitled to the Pay of such, was upon their imagining he had *officiated as Recorder from Lady-Day 1740, and performed the whole Duty:* Which were the Words of the Order I received, and what I understood to be the Condition of my paying it; how far he had so done, he ought to consider. Then taking him aside, I advised him not to trust to such Counsellors as had put him upon these Things, purely to raise Contention whereinsoever they could, and made Use of him as their Tool; endeav-

1741. Septemb. 19. ouring to persuade him not to withstand the Offer that we made him last *Monday*, and to take the Money on Account, without specifying from what Time it became due: But this Talk not availing, he went of in a great Huff, threating what he would write to the Trust——whose Commands I am desirous always to see fulfilled, according to the best of my Understanding.——— The Magistrates then went on with what they had before them; and the Men to be examined, being eighteen in Number, it took up the whole Day.

20. *Sunday*. The Service of the Day was continued by *James Campbell;* and nothing happened worth observing. Not a Word of News yet, of what my Son was doing at *Charles-Town*.

21. *Monday*. Hearing that *Peter Emery* was going with his Boat for *Charles-Town* early in the Morning tomorrow, I would not lose any Opportunity I could catch, of writing to the Trust; though what I had now to offer would be short, in Comparison of what was next to follow: This Day therefore was taken up chiefly in perfecting the Copy of my Journal, up to the Date of my Letter that I wrote to Mr. *Martyn,* Secretary to the Trust; wherewith I inclosed also several other Letters, *viz.* one for Mr. *Verelst,* which I received from the South; one for Mr. *Bolzius* to Mr. *Ziegenhagen, &c.* together with an Inventory of Books, and other Goods belonging to the Trust, more compleat than what I had formerly sent, and were now under my Keeping at the Parsonage-House.

22. Received Feb. 4, 1742. *Tuesday*. After all the hurry I was in Yesterday, to get my Packets ready; I found this Morning that *Emery* was taking in several Goods, and uncertain when he should be dispatched; so that now I must wait an Uncertainty also what I must do with it. It being determined

by the Magistrates, from the best Advice they could get, that the eighteen Men which had been brought in hither (found on board the Ship *Caesar* which the *Spaniards* had made Prize of, and afterwards quitted, as before-mention'd) had a Right to some Share of Salvage, and the Men being all now discharged from the Ship, at Liberty to dispose of themselves, as they liked, and but few of them probably to be found here again, after once dispers'd: It was therefore judg'd proper to assign a Moiety of that Money arising by the publick Sale of those Goods on *Thursday* and *Friday* last, for that Purpose; and accordingly they ordered them the Payment of six Pounds each, which came near the Proportion of what they meant: The Residue of that Money being ordered to be preserved, for such Uses as should be hereafter legally appointed, when the Property of the Ship would likewise come in Question. 1741. Se temb. 22.

Wednesday. The General having sent a proper Person (one *Bradock)* to use the best of his Skill in getting as many as he could, to enter into the Sea Service, on board divers Vessels which his Excellency was fitting out, as Privateers to cruise off the *Spanish* Coast, it was likely that he would meet with pretty good Success; for we had already been preparing some of them, as well those eighteen in the *Caesar,* as the other ten that made their Escape from the *Havannah;* setting forth the Prospect of Gain, and also Revenge on their Enemies. My Time and Thoughts were now almost wholly employed from Day to Day, how to expedite the fulfilling those Orders which I had received by the late Letters from the Trust, which I stuck to, preferable to any Thing else; but the Want of a Clerk to help me I now felt: Having no Certainty yet when the Boat would set off, by which my Packet was to go, and (what was far worse) we got no Tidings farther concerning that Chest and Box, which 23.

1741. Septemb. 23. Mr. *Hopton* had wrote me so long since as the Beginning of this Month, were newly arrived by Captain *Wedderburn,* which unquestionably was occasioned by his finding no proper Conveyance in so many Weeks. This I had for a long while looked on as a great Evil; for whatever be the Import of those Dispatches sent to me from the Trust, unless it happens that a Boat is coming this Way from *Charles-Town,* there it must stop, till such a Convenience offers; and that may, perhaps (as now) be a long while.

24. *Thursday.* This Day was intended by me to admit of no Interruption, from what I was about of so much Importance; but a fresh Vexation came upon me, concerning Mrs. *Camuse,* who, Mr. *Jones* came to tell me, was got into one of her former Freaks again, reviving her late Complaints of her not meeting with Justice in what had been paid her, in Provisions, *&c.* though at my Desire she brought a Clerk of her own choosing (Mr. *Loyer,* formerly a Clerk under Mr. *Causton)* who should join in making out her Account; and it was done then, as I apprehended, to her intire Satisfaction, and all the Assurance from me of her being gratified in whatever she could in Reason ask; nevertheless she was now become exceeding clamorous and ill-conditioned again; so that I could plainly discover she had lately been under the Teaching of some such, as formerly taught *Jacob Matthews,* how necessary it was for the Trust to keep them at any Rate in good Humour, *&c.* This Doctrine, together with a little too much of the Rum-Bottle, had set her agog, and nothing now was talk'd of again by her, but going herself to the Trustees for farther Encouragement; with Abundance more of that Kind; at the same Time declaring, we must not think her such a Fool as to bring up any in her Art of winding Silk. I do not know of a more difficult Task I have met with, which makes me almost despair of a good Event. If Money will

keep her here (be it right or wrong) I think she must have it, at least till we are better advised; but such Insolence is very shocking; and whether she can be prevailed with or not into another Temper, surely (as I humbly conceive) it will be of the utmost Consequence, to purchase her by a certain Sum of Money, and obliging her thereby to take Apprentices, and intrust them in her Business: And not only so, but withal, by any Means, if possible, to procure another of the same Occupation, on which so much depends: Otherwise, as it is now evident beyond Controversy, that the Increase of Silk will be annually more and more, it is a melancholy Consideration to think it in the Power of such a Dame to put an intire Stop to such a Manufacture whenever she pleases: And it is too well known how many live round us (I wish none are among us) whose Employment it is to defeat all that is attempted in *Georgia*, either by Corruption or otherwise: But these Thoughts of mine are most humbly submitted to those whom I propose to say more to in my next, when probably we may make a clear Conjecture of what Spirit this Woman is moved by. 1741. Septemb. 24.

Friday. Employed myself to as good Purpose as I could the fore Part of the Day; and finding myself pretty much disordered, I thought a little Exercise would help me; for which End I proposed to take a Ride to-morrow; Wherefore I left my Packet of *Monday* last in the Hands of Captain *William Henry*, one of those Masters who had been Prisoners in the *Caesar*, who was now certainly to take Passage to-morrow early in *Emery's* Boat for *Charles-Town*, and whom we looked on a careful Man, he promising to deliver it to Mr. *Hopton* as soon as he arrived. Received a Proposal from Mr. *Avery* about making a new Map of the North Part of *Georgia*, which was in Pursuance of the Trustees Orders, signified to me in Mr. *Verelst's* Letter of the 27th of *April*, that came not to my Hand till this 4th of *September*. 25.

1741. Septemb. 26. *Saturday.* Took Horse and rode to *Bewlie,* where I diverted myself in laying out a Vineyard, Garden, and Orchard, intended to be planted this Winter; the latter of which was chiefly for Mulberries, with a few Peaches, Apples, *&c.* all to be transplanted from my Nursery at the five-Acre Lot: There was yet a little Remnant of the late planted Corn not gathered, Peas great Plenty of; but as they never ripen all together here, as in *England,* where they cut and carry Corn and Straw both into the Barn; they are obliged to pick all the Cods here by Hand, or lose more than half: Where seeing two or three lusty young Fellows so employed, I could by no Means approve of it, judging a good Man's Work for a Day, when rightly employed, of more Value than all the Peas he can gather in the same Time; wherefore I thought it evident, *Materiam superabat Opus.* Potatoes promised very well, but they were still growing bigger, therefore they would be best in the Ground a while longer. Returned in the Evening, and understood that my Packet went off this Morning by the Hands of him whom it was delivered to: *Bradock* went off for the South too, with as many Sailors as he could get, which was fourteen out of twenty-eight; the Remainder (most of them) chusing to engage in some Employment in these Parts on the Water: So that they were likely to be of good Service in *Georgia;* and not of the whole Number, there was not above three or four who chose to go to *Charles-Town;* which they did so far, in Company with the two Masters, *William Henry* and *Marsden,* who then were to leave them; one belonging to *New-England,* and the other to *Virginia,* where their Families lived, whom they were going to.

27. *Sunday.* The publick Service was continued by *James Campbell.* No Tidings yet of the Chest and Box so long expected from *Charles-Town,* nor any Account what my Son was employing himself about so many Weeks, ever

since the Middle of *August;* which was a great Affliction to me. 1741. Septemb. 27.

Monday. When I thought least of it, behold my Son made his Appearance from *Charles-Town.* How agreeable to me this Meeting was, after hearing of so many of his Exploits in *England* for a long while past; I would leave it to the Imagination of those who are so unhappy to fall under the like Misfortune, of having an obstinate and disobedient Son to deal with, which I wish no Friend of mine may ever get the Experience of. I soon gave him to understand, that it was by no Means convenient we should lodge under one Roof; therefore I sent and got him a Room to sleep in, remote from where I live. My Heart was too full swoollen to enter into a Disquisition of any Thing he had to offer relating to the Colony, at present, which I thought would be better deferr'd to another Day. Wherefore after a little Enquiry concerning my own Family, and other Friends, he took his Leave; when he had first delivered me a Letter from Mr. *Hopton,* acquainting me, that he had at length met with an Opportunity of sending the Chest and Box as far as *Port-Royal,* that came by Capt. *Wedderburn,* as formerly mentioned, which I was pleased at; but very sorry in another Part of his Letter, to be informed, that the Box and Packet which was sent in *December* last to the Trustees by Major *Peter Colliton,* who went in the *Scudamore (Walter Middleton,* Master) for *Bristol,* never arrived; but was undoubtedly lost. 28.

Tuesday. Being out of Patience in waiting for those Things so often mentioned, which came by Capt. *Wedderburn,* whereof Mr. *Hopton* had now advised me, that he had forwarded them as far as *Port-Royal;* I sent off a Boat and Hands this Morning, purposely to fetch them thence, not knowing whether or not they might lie there otherwise, as long as they did at *Charles-Town,* waiting 29.

1741. Septemb. 29. till some proper Conveyance offered. My Son made me a Visit, which proved a very short one; for finding him wholly abandoned to his own perverse Ways, as opposite to my Sentiments as East is from West; wherein he was so far led astray, as to have a Conceit, that he was labouring to uphold the Colony, which without timely Care must inevitably sink (as perhaps I thought; but at the same Time well knew the Trustees needed no Assistance from such as he advised with) it was not possible to be long together, without Loss of Temper; for which Reason, and another as strong, namely, the Multiplicity of Business at present upon my Hands, not allowing me to waste much Time; I gave him civilly to understand, that I had no Leisure for Politicks at that Time: Whereupon he withdrew, and spent the Evening (as I was inform'd) with his close Correspondent *John Brownfield,* who passes among us for a shrewd, deep Man, in that Way: But it is to be hoped the Bottom of their evil Designs will shortly be openly known, and effectually defeated.

30. *Wednesday.* Avoiding, as far as possible, all other Business, I made the most of this Day in pursuing what was most immediately necessary for the Information of the Trust; which required all the Dispatch I was able to give, allowing myself very little Conversation with my Son, whose Provocations were sufficient to forbid my seeing him: But I rather chose to suspend that a while, hoping I might collect somewhat from him that might be of some Use to be known; wherefore I endeavoured to keep my Temper as well as I could, bare common Civilities passing betwixt us, as Strangers; and he could not be more careful to conceal his Purposes here from me, than I was cautious of discovering any Thoughts of mine, which he was not worthy to be trusted with by me. Signed an Agreement with Mr. *Avery,* for his car-

rying on the Work he proposed, on certain Terms, and he was immediately to go about it. 1741. Septemb. 30.

Thursday. The main Business upon my Hands continued the same as Yesterday, and was likely to do so for some Time; wherefore I stuck to it as closely as I could, when not interrupted by Matters unavoidable. In a little Confabulation with my Son, I learnt, that the Lieutenant-Governor and Council of *Carolina* were projecting a Petition to his Majesty, that he would please to send them some Aid for their Defence; for they did not look upon *Georgia,* under the Regulations that it now was, to be a Barrier against the Enemy; intimating farther their Opinion, that it would conduce to the Benefit of both these Provinces, if his Majesty would take the Care of this Colony into his own Hands, and appoint a Governor and Council to direct all Affairs, as in others of his Majesty's Plantations. This, indeed, was so daring a Piece of Impudence to approach the Throne with, that I could not help thinking they durst not attempt it, unless it had been concerted first in *England,* in Conjunction with some of the principal Fomenters of all our Discord: Wherefore demanding peremptorily of my Son, whether or not he came over to *America* charged by his Employers (among other Things) with the Promoting such a Petition; he neither affirmed or denied it; from whence I concluded that it was so. I therefore purposed with myself, in my next Letter to the Trust, to offer humbly some Thoughts of mine upon it, hoping, without much Difficulty, to shew from whence the Danger arises which they are apprehensive of in *Carolina* (if they are really so affrighted) and the Falsity of the Grounds they go upon, with relation to the Want of a better Barrier, *&c.* October 1.

Friday. Little to be observed till towards Evening; when the Boat that I sent off on Tuesday last for *Port-Royal,* return'd, and brought the Chest and Box thence, 2.

1741 October 2. that was brought by Captain *Wedderburn,* which they went for, and which I was under some Impatience to get in Safety, so many ill Accidents happening almost Continually. In the Box I found several Packets and Letters for the General, with many more for divers of his Officers, and others in the South; particularly a large Packet and a Letter for Mr. *Thomas Eyre, &c.* Together with these also I received a Letter from Mr. *Verelst,* importing sundry Orders and Directions from the Trust of great Moment, dated *June* 6. Moreover, a Constitution appointing me, together with four Assistants therein named, to take upon us the Jurisdiction of the County of *Savannah, &c.* Another Constitution appointing *John Pye* Recorder, dated in *July* 1740: Proper Instructions for the President and his Assistants: Various Letters for private Persons inhabiting in and near *Savannah;* and also for Mess. *Bolzius* and *Gronow* at *Ebenezer;* besides several Duplicates of Letters formerly sent, *&c.* All which I would take Care of, as well as the Chest for the *Saltzburghers.* At the Bottom of the Box I was glad of News-Papers.

8. *Saturday.* Mess. *Parker, Jones, Mercer,* and *John Pye,* convened at my House this Morning, at my Request (Mr. *Fallowfield* being out of Town) when I imparted to each of them what they ought to be informed in; and as it happened that *Wednesday* next (the 7th) was the regular Time for holding a Court, I desired the Recorder to affix publick Notice on the Court-House Door, that I had many Things, by Order of the Trustees, to impart to them; which I made no Doubt but would produce a full House; and happy should I be to find them give good Attention to what the Trustees commanded me to communicate among them, and see them depart in good Humour: Then also due Observance would be had in fulfilling the Trust's Orders, about taking those Oaths

appointed. The remaining Part of the Day was my own, and I employ'd it as usefully as I could. 1741, October 3

Sunday. The Church-Service continued in the same Manner as before. *Noble Jones* arrived in the Afternoon with his Boat from *Frederica,* and brought Letters from the General to me and Mr. *Jones,* with various Advices, *&c.* dated *September* 25 and 28. 4.

Monday. Finding myself under great Disorder, and Incapacity of close Attention to those Things that lay most at my Heart, which I must impute to my Son, that had grievously shock'd me, and broke in on such an Equanimity of Temper, as I always made it my Study to preserve, during so many Conflicts; I was forc'd to give Way to a little Indolence, and in the Afternoon walked (in Hopes of Relief) to my Nursery, where for a while my Thoughts were occupied more agreeably; but returned in the Evening still chagrin'd, and full of Anxiety. 5.

Tuesday. My Son thought fit to come and see me; but no Contentment could thence be hoped for: Nevertheless I enter'd into a longer Conference with him than before, labouring if by any Means I could convince him of those woful Errors that he was fallen into, with regard to his Duty both to the Trustees and his Father, and what a fatal Tendency these Actions of his had, to Shame and Reproach in the End: But I found all I could say was lost; and (poor Man) he plainly told me, that he was fully satisfied in himself he was guided by no other Motive than to conduce what he could towards promoting the Good of the Colony (which was the common Cant.) I ask'd him only two or three Questions about some few Steps he had lately taken, which apparently discovered a bad Intent, and could produce nothing but Mischief to *Georgia:* One more particularly I named, *viz.* 6.

1741. October 6. his abetting that Design which was a-foot at *Charles-Town* when he came thence (as before noted on *Thursday* last) whereupon I farther ask'd him, if he was so ignorant not to know that the principal View of that Province was, to annihilate this, and reduce the Government of the Whole under one, as formerly it had been; which if it could be effected, great Part of the Lands near the Sea-Coast, which had been formerly run out, would soon find Claimants to eject the present Possessors; among which Lands, *Ockstead, Thunderbolt,* all the Isle of *Skeedoway,* and the Isle of *Hope,* with several Settlements, together with *Bethesda, Bewlie,* and divers others, must fall into their Hands. To all which he could say little; and perceiving he had stirred me up to such a Resentment as was due, he left me, to recover, as well as I could, that Sedateness of Mind I stood in need of to prosecute what I had to do.

7. *Wednesday.* The Court sat, as Notice was taken by me on *Saturday* last, was the ordinary Day of course; and as soon as it was opened, I proceeded to read the several Deeds relating to the Tenure of Lands; and afterwards I read the Extracts of divers Letters I had received, setting forth the kind Intention of the Trust towards all, and their great Desire that we would unite and do our Endeavour in cultivating Lands, planting Mulberries, and Vines, *&c.* Setting also before them the manifest Prospect there was of a certain Profit that would thereby accrue to them: And this I did in the most indearing Manner I was capable of; assuring them at the same Time of all the reasonable Encouragement they could expect from the Trust in so laudable an Employment: But I was sorry to see the inflexible Disposition of divers among us was such, as would scarcely allow them Patience in hearing me: Mr. *Matthews* particularly in a deriding Manner, asking me, "What I read those

"Things by Peacemeal for, out of those Letters and "why I did not lay the Whole before them as I ought? "for what I read to them was only feeding them with "Sugar-plumbs; and the rest, which I concealed from "them, would not bear the Light." Whereupon I sat down (having stood before at the End of the Table, as I thought it was proper whilst I published what I had to do) he sitting in Grandeur on the upper Bench equal with the Magistrates, during his Interruption given; which was a Place some others of that Party did not think me worthy to sit in at the last Court; but plainly demanded of the Court that I might come down, tho' at the same Time divers others sat there as Spectators equally with me; but I was dignified with the Title of Observator: Two or three only mumbled a few Words, seeming to approve of what was said by one of their prime Leaders; but most of those who heard him, told me afterwards they were ashamed at it. The Court then interposing, and Silence required, in the next Place I gave to the Clerk the Constitution appointing a President and four Assistants, *&c.* for him to read; also his own Appointment from the Trustees to be Recorder: Which done, the proper Oath of Office was taken by those whom it concerned; then the Oaths of Allegiance, and the Abjuration were likewise taken by them, and subscribed; after which the Court adjourned: But before the People departed, Mr. *William Woodroofe* stood forth as Orator (but a woful one) desiring Leave to offer a few Words; and was answered by the Magistrates, that upon being adjourned, he could not address himself to them; and if he meant to direct his Discourse to me, as President, in another Place, I told him it was there he must apply; but even there (I added) when properly sitting, I thought we should scarcely allow of being broke in upon by tedious Harangues, consisting of many Generals, and expecting we should enter the List of Disputation with a

1741. October 7.

1741. October 7. Number of clamorous People whom nothing will satisfy; but my Advice to him was, that whenever that Board sat, to offer what he had to say in Writing; and upon so leaving it, it would be considered of in due Time, and a proper Answer be given to it. When the Company was pretty well dispersed (which was so numerous, that I wished some of those who are persuaded to believe we have no People left here, could have seen them) one of those Complainers told me, that the Substance of what *Woodroofe* had to say was, That they understood there was an Alteration made in the Government of the Colony, but they found no help given them which Way to live yet: And how monstrous must that sound in any Man's Ears, to hear a Man utter such Impertinence, who never has been at one Farthing Expence in Building, or Cultivation of Lands, during five Years Abode, but has lived wholly on his Trade of a Haberdasher, which he followed in *London,* and has been good Bread to him and his here. In the Afternoon I learnt, that there was a Meeting of a pretty many of them, at the old School, where *Jenkins* formerly lived (now *Peter Morrell,* one of *Highgate)* and where they imbib'd the first Rudiments of Mutinous Behaviour, under any Government whatever, except of their own creating; and in the Evening they adjourned to *Penrose's* House to drink, and consider how to grow more troublesome than ever.

8. *Thursday.* The old Mutineers, as formerly, went on in assembling together to the Number of twenty or more; plainly determining, that nothing less should satisfy them, than the utter Subversion of the present Constitution, by getting such to govern them as were of their own electing, obtaining the Use of Negroes, and a Tenure of their Lands in Fee Simple: At the Head of these were chiefly to be distinguished, *Matthews, Duchee, Woodroofe, Ormston,* and *Fallowfield;* the last of whom

I cannot exempt, though he gives it out, that he will never sign another Paper whilst he lives: But whilst he continues to associate with them, approving what they do, and joining in their Consultations, he must certainly be deemed equally culpable with the rest; especially since he publickly declares, that he will never recede from what he set his Hand to at the Head of all, in that Remonstrance of the 22d of *November* last. *William Ewen's* Office was appointed the same as before, to gather as many Proselytes as he can; to whom was now added *James Campbell* (an empty conceited Coxcomb) whom I before made some Remark on, particularly on the 19th of *July;* and he was grown so full of Wisdom of these able Reformers, that he had no Room left which he could spare, nor more Time about reading the Prayers as he had done; wherefore he brought me the Church Books home, laid them down on the Table, and retreated, without offering a Word. Not to dwell too long at once; I doubt few Days will pass, without requiring some Notice to be taken of what is doing of this Sort; therefore no more now. 1741. October 8

Friday. My Son with me again this Morning, apologizing for himself, and labouring to persuade me, that what he did proceeded not from any other Motive, than an honest Intention, that it might appear to the World how impossible it was for the Colony to subsist, unless they could obtain what was so often insisted on, in divers Representations, Remonstrances, *&c.* and that he was far from approving of the many indecent Reflexions made use of, either in the printed Narrative, or in any other of their Performances; but that what he proposed would be conceived in such Terms, as no Offence could be taken at. So far I heard him, but could no longer hold without a few Questions offered; which if he could resolve to my Satisfaction, I would think better of him 9.

1741. October 9. than yet I could. 1. How could he be persuaded, after such signal Remarks of Favour as he had found from the Trust, to act so basely and ungratefully against them, by carrying the Affairs into Parliament, and turning Sollicitor, in order to compel a Body of Men, of so great Worth and Honour, to conform to such Schemes as he and his Assistants had been framing in their poor Imagination? 2. What Promises or Pay he had for his Pains, and of whom? 3. Who it is that supports him now, and is at the Expence of so many Months Travel, and Labour, to promote those Designs, which seem to be carried on with no good Views? 4. Whether or not, after such ill Behaviour towards the Trust, he can satisfy himself, that his going on obstinately in this Way, in direct Opposition to his Father's Intreaties, and positive Injunctions to the contrary, is possible to be excused? 5. With what Confidence can he make a formal Visit, and look me in the Face (perhaps an Hour) after so many Hours as he employs himself among a Crew of the vilest of the People, void of all Truth or Shame, such as he himself scorn'd to consort with, when his Abode was here, whom he knew to be my profess'd Opposers in every Thing, and who had loaded me with so many virulent Falsehoods, as he himself well knew? His giving me a full and satisfactory Answer to these Questions, I told him, might induce me to say he would be welcome when he came; but not otherwise.

10 *Saturday.* Having found a Person that I hoped I might put some Confidence in, to help me now and then a Day to Copy, when he could be spared from his own Business, till I could be provided with a Clerk; we both sat close to it, not heeding what was in Agitation abroad; But in the Evening I understood there was another Assembly of the same Crew as usual, at *Peter Morrell's* House again, where a Paper (now prepar'd) was signed

by above twenty of them; the Drift of which possibly we may come at the Knowledge of in Time, and whom it is to be presented to; but I have little Expectation of getting any such Intelligence from my good Son. 1741. Oct ber 10.

Sunday. No Appearance now of any publick Worship at the Church, our late Reader *Campbell* being otherways sufficiently occupied in those important Matters of teaching the Trust, what they must do to please them; wherein he would think himself injured, if any one were to be deemed more active than himself. This being the Day of his Majesty's Coronation, it was observed by firing eleven Guns at Noon under the Flag, where a few Biscuit were provided, and some Bottles of Wine, to drink the King's Health, as customary, together with the Royal Family, the Honourable Trustees, the General, and Prosperity to *Georgia,* in spite of its open or secret Enemies. 11

Monday. Wrote a Letter this Morning to Mr. *Hopton,* which I committed to the Care of Mr. *Smith,* who was not only Proprietor of a large trading Boat, and its Cargo, but on this present Occasion, Patroon likewise of the Boat (a sober, sensible Man, and esteem'd one of the most reputable and valuable Store-keepers at *Augusta,* where he is settled) now bound for *Charles-Town,* after stopping one Night here: The chief Purport of my Letter was, to give positive Directions, that no longer Forbearance should be used towards Mr. *Hammerton,* who had trifled with us too long already, and kept to his Word in nothing; wherefore my Orders were to sue him immediately, for the Recovery of that 200 *l.* which he had received of the Trust. This Afternoon the President and Assistants met for the first Time, after opening the Constitution at the last Court, impowering them to act as they were required, pursuant to what In- 12.

1741. October 12. structions they received. Some few Things were considered of, and determined, which were most immediately proper to be looked into; but (I apprehend) not requisite to be made Part of this Journal; since Care shall be taken hereafter frequently to lay Copies of all our Proceedings before the Trust.

13. *Tuesday.* Received a Letter of the 5th Instant, from Mr. *Hopton,* by the Hand of Mr. *Levi,* a *Jew,* who lives at present in *Charles-Town,* and was now bound to *Frederica,* to wait on the General, expecting some Orders from his Excellency about serving Provisions for the Use of the Army, wherein he had been of some Service before, *&c.* Mr. *Hopton's* Letter was to inform me, that by Capt. *Crossthwaite* in the *Lawrence,* arriv'd lately from *England,* he had received a Packet for me, which he had sent by the Bearer, Mr. *Levi:* But instead of receiving it of him, he, Mr. *Levi,* told me such a Packet was deliver'd to him by Mr. *Hopton,* on the Evening before he set out; but the next Morning finding it too cumbersome to carry, as he meant to ride to *Port-Royal,* he was forc'd to leave it behind: At the same Time Mr. *Hopton* taking no Notice of my Packet for the Trust, of the 21st of *September,* coming to his Hands, which Capt. *William Henry* took Charge of on the 25th, I could not help vexing a little, to meet with so many Obstructions thrown in my Way, by some cross Accident or other, to interrupt our Correspondence. The several Packets and Letters that I found on the 2d Instant in that Box which came by Capt. *Wedderburn,* I had ever since that Day in my Custody, till now; when *Noble Jones,* after dispatching what Affairs were committed to his Care by the General, and intending to return to the South again without farther Loss of Time; I wrote to the General very fully, acquainting him with sundry Affairs that he ought to be inform'd of; and towards Evening I gave

him my Letter, together with all that fell to my Charge, to take Care of in the Box aforesaid: All which *Noble Jones* assured me he would be very particular in; but order'd his Boat to go off hence in the Night-Tide, whilst he himself went on Horseback to his Home on the Isle of *Hope,* where he would wait the Boat's Coming. 1741. October 13.

Wednesday. *Noble Jones* having left his Boat to the Charge of his Men to follow him (as said Yesterday) they idled away their Time, and neglected to take the next Tide, getting Drunk, very probable, upon having just received their Pay; and it was towards Noon before they set off to-day, after my threatning to deal with them as they deserv'd. I apply'd myself to get forward the great Work that was expected, which lay very heavy upon me, without the Help of a Clerk to confide in, whom I could have always at hand, and greatly wishing for the Arrival of such a one as Mr. *Verelst* wrote me he hoped to send me soon, that would answer the Purpose of helping me, and also to be Keeper of the Register. My Son continued to have his Meetings with the same People, that were taking what Pains they could to raise an Opposition against the Trust; resolving nothing less should satisfy them, than what they before insisted on, *viz.* Negroes, and their Lands in Fee Simple: All I could learn was, that they had got upwards of thirty Hands already to subscribe this new Paper; the Contents whereof could not be come at by any, but those that would join them; nor was it known whom it was intended to be addressed to. My Son (it seems) had the Honour to be chosen their Agent by a formal Election; when out of twenty-eight Persons present, two only voted for another: This done, the next Thing was to make Choice of five Men among them who were appointed to correspond with him, which was also done by Election; and the Office fell to the Share of *John Lyndell, Thomas Orm-* 14.

1741. October 14. *ston, William Woodroofe, William Ewen,* and *Peter Morrell.* So far only I have learnt yet; but they are busy every Day (as formerly) to catch hold of all they can get to listen to their Persuasions, that what they are doing cannot by any Means fail of Success. Upon meeting this hopeful Agent unexpectedly to-day, I told him, that since all the Advice and Intreaties I had bestow'd upon him were thrown away and lost, I had yet so much Tenderness left, as to leave one Caution with him; which was, that he would consider and fly hence out of the Colony, before he was taken hold of, as he might justly expect, on Suspicion of carrying on the Designs of our Enemies, who we are very sensible are employing Agents in most of these *American* Provinces, to stir up Discord; whereby they may do us more Mischief than by open Arms: And however innocent he might himself to be, it was possible he might be doing the Work of some that employed him, who deserved to be hang'd; wherefore with Tears I begg'd he would go where I might see him no more in this Colony.

15. *Thursday.* Meeting with nothing this whole Day that required my Attention, I follow'd close the Work in Hand; and having again got the Help of the same Assistant for another Day of two, whom I employed the latter End of last Week to carry on the Part of Copying, we made what Progress we could.

16. *Friday.* After the Morning spent at home, to such Purpose as was most necessary, I call'd those of my Assistants together, as were in Town, to consider of divers Things that I had to offer: One Affair more particularly was what I thought Immediately needful to debate upon, namely, our filling up vacant Lots; for however despicable or odious some People have endeavoured to render this Colony, in the Opinion

1741. October 16.

of such as they can influence; yet divers Families within a Little while past applying for such Lots, I was unwilling to let those go away disgusted, by too long waiting for the Trustees Orders; and where I thought them well inclined to labour, or be useful to the Publick, I have ventured to encourage them to sit down, and take Possession of such Lots as were judged proper; at the same Time acquainting the General with it, and assuring them of the Trust's Approbation; and what I did of this Kind before the late Constitution of President and Assistants, I make no Doubt will be confirmed as soon as their Names, *&c.* are laid before their Honours, which I intend to do in my next to them: But the principal Thing that I apprehend may obstruct our future Proceedings in this Affair (which I take to be of great Consequence) is to determine what Lots are vacant, and what not; for I took Care to leave no Uncertainty so far as I went. The Question therefore arising is, What Discontinuance of Time from occupying any fifty-Acre Lots, whether in *Savannah*, or the neighbouring Villages, shall be deemed a Forfeiture to vacate such Lots; all past Forfeitures, as far as *Christmas* 1740, being (as we conceive) revoked: But we have some ill-conditioned People, who verify the Saying of a *Dog in a Manger;* who hinder others from enjoying what they will make no Use of themselves; of which there are yet two Sorts; some who are gone to live in other Countries, but in their Absence have taken Care that their Guard-Duty shall be duly perform'd, whereby they have a good Pretence to make Claim to their Lots whenever they return (as probably a few of them hereafter may, though too many of them are among the virulent Exclaimers at *Carolina,* when several poor People from some Parts of that Province are now endeavouring to settle here preferably to where they lived;) whilst others, partly through a Sort of careless Indifference and Neglect, or else through an

1741. October 16. open Contempt of all Order here, seem to dare any one who shall attempt to dispossess them of what they give out no Man can take from them; even whilst there is not the least Appearance of any Duty or publick Service done, towards preserving any farther Claim. Were these Things now speedily determined, and the Trustees Judgment known, how long a Space of Time since *Christmas* 1740, pass'd in a total Neglect of occupying such Lots in the Town of *Savannah,* or in the adjacent Villages, would render such Lots vacant, I am pretty confident they would not all of them remain long so; for I think I pretty plainly foresee this Town and Neighbourhood will, in spite of all Malice, be again replenished with at least as many Inhabitants, and more than ever heretofore, of such as will be rather distinguish'd by their Industry and Labour, than taudry Apparel. All which I think it incumbent on me thus to represent, as I have here done.

17. *Saturday.* Mr. *Bolzius* came to Town, and I had the Opportunity of a Conference with him concerning the Settlement of those fifty Head of *Saltzburghers,* that we now expected to be here soon; and we doubted not but the Provision we should make against their Arrival for their settling among their Brethren, would be very agreeable to them: But as to the hundred distress'd *German* Protestants, also mentioned in Mr. *Martyn's* Letter, it did not appear so clear as we wish'd, how and in what Manner the Trust intended them to be disposed of, which we hope to be more particularly directed in, upon their Arrival. Little to be heeded of what was stirring among us in Town; but a mischievous Lie was sent fresh abroad to vilify me, as far as the Authors of it possibly could, by persuading People whom they wanted to set their Names to this new Paper, to believe, that it would be very agreeable to me; for tho' in outward Appearance I was against my Son's Proceedings,

yet it was only a Feint of mine; for that in Reality I wish'd him Success. This I looked on with that just Resentment which was due to the Authors of such an infamous Scandal, wishing to discover (if possible) from whence it arose, that I might get publick Justice done me; for it was not possible for me to sit tamely passive under such an Attempt to wound me in the most tender Part, and not to try in what Manner to repay such pointed Thrusts to destroy my Character. Where my Son now was, I could not tell; it was rumour'd, that he was privately in *Carolina*, waiting to see the Result of what he had set on foot here, and what Number of Hands could be found to support it) if such Hands, be they ever so many, can support any Cause void of every requisite Qualification to demand it.) If my Son was really withdrawn, as I truly advised him on *Wednesday*, which was the last Time I saw him; I must own it my Opinion it was the safest Course he could take, and it will be allow'd his old Father to say so, rather than see him in Custody as a Prisoner, how deservedly soever, which must quite strike me to the Heart. 1741. October 17.

Sunday. We had now three several Divines in Town, to teach the People separately in those Ways they had been educated; for which End they were allow'd, at any Time, the Use of our Court-House, being the ordinary Place of publick Worship, till a Church should be built. Mr. *Bolzius* first preach'd to the *Dutch* Servants, and other Lutherans: A Minister from Purysburgh preach'd to the *French* and *Swiss*, who liv'd among us, the Doctrine of *Calvin:* and Mr. *Barber* from *Bethesda,* taught the same to a Number of *Britons:* All which I very much approv'd of, to see the Sabbath observ'd in a Christian-like Manner; but I could not help regretting at the great Loss the Church of *England* was in yet, for a Minister to perform those Offices enjoin'd; nor was 18.

1741. October 18. there a Man yet to be found among us, that we thought qualified by a sober Life and Conversation, who would take upon him to read the Common-Prayer in publick: The Time will come (it is hop'd) when we shall see better Things.

19. *Monday.* Our Winter began early this Year, with cold and frosty Weather, for three or four Days past. What pass'd in Town that came to my Knowledge, was worth very little Regard; nor did I think it of much Consequence to penetrate into what was made so great a Secret of, how many Hands our restless Mutineers got to sign this new Device, to get all Power into their own Hands: The Substance of which (as far as I could learn from some among them) was principally to authorize their new Agent to act discretionally, in such Manner as he saw most likely to conduce to those several Grievances being redress'd, which they have so often complained of; he giving an Account from Time to Time of his Proceedings, to his elect Correspondents here.

20. *Tuesday.* Vain were my Expectations, for a Week past, of receiving that Packet, which Mr. *Hopton* had wrote me he sent by Mr. *Levi* (as noted on *Tuesday* last) but was left behind by him: As there were two Boats gone from hence to *Charles-Town,* since the Date of Mr. *Hopton's* Letter, which we looked for the Return of every Day; I now waited to see that, wherein, if I found myself disappointed, there was no Remedy but sending a Boat on Purpose, which Expence I never would willingly be at. Often in Conference this day with Mr. *Jones,* to hasten the Accompts being made up for the last Year ending at *Michaelmas;* which were drawing near a Conclusion, in the same Manner as those of the former Year, that were sent by Capt. *Thompson:* But from what I lately understood to be expected by

the Trustees, it would behove those concerned to use another Method in Time coming; and that undoubtedly must be observed. 1741. October 20.

Wednesday. Mr. *Avery* coming to Town to get farther Provisions for himself and Men appointed to attend him; and having shewn me his Work since he first began, I was extreamly well pleas'd to see it, not doubting but he would compleat it so as to shew that no Man in these Parts (if any where) was capable of excelling it; and our Agreement was, that it should be perfected, and ready for me to send to the Trust before *Christmas:* The knowledge I had of his Abilities that Way, for many Years past, giving me full Assurance of his Skill; but the Expences I feared might be thought too much; for his Price, on all such Occasions, is ten Shillings *per* Day; and the four Men that attend him, either with a Boat, or ashore, are Servants of the Trust. The Orders I received to get this Work done without Loss of Time, together with my knowing of how great Use it would be at this Season to publish it at Home, and that it would be done in the most accurate Manner; induc'd me (in Consultation with Mr. *Jones)* to make this Agreement; venturing to hope that the great Utility of it would incline the Honourable Trustees to approve of what I humbly conceive will greatly conduce to satisfy the World, that *Georgia* ought to be looked on in a different Light, from what the Malice and Ill-will of some People endeavour to obscure it with. My daily Work in the mean while, was to lay the Truth of all Things open, as far as my Pen, guided by an honest Impartiality, would allow me; which I hop'd, in a little more Time, I should get ready. 21.

Thursday. By *Peter Emery's* Boat, that arrived late last Night, I received that Packet which I looked for, and which Mr. *Hopton* wrote me of the 5th, came by 22.

1741. October 22. the *Lawrence*, Capt. *Crossthwaite*, intended to be sent me by Mr. *Levi*, but left behind by him, as noted by me on the 13th Instant. Mr. *Hopton* wrote me now of the 13th, signifying, that he had forwarded my Letter to Mr. *Martyn* of the 21st of *September* (which had lain so long waiting for a Passage) by Mr. *Smith*, whom he had entered into Partnership with for keeping a publick Store at *Charles-Town*, and who was going for *England* the next day as a Passenger, on board the *Tartar*, Capt. *Townshend*, which was to sail next Day. Upon my opening the Packet, I found in it only one for the General, and one for me, which was of the 11th of *July* from Mr. *Verelst;* wherein I found great Pleasure in reading what revived my Hopes again, that I might soon expect a Minister for *Savannah*, and a young Man to be my Clerk: Welcome Guests certainly, to me more especially: and the Manner wherewith I shall treat them distinctly, I dare promise will in some Measure convince them, that (whatever they may have heard to the contrary) an industrious, sober Man may live very comfortably in *Georgia*. This Afternoon the President and Assistants met again, and had some Hours Conference on divers Matters, requiring to be well considered of; the Result whereof will appear among the Minutes of our Proceeding.

23. *Friday*. Having lately sent two or three Workmen to *Bewlie*, for finishing what remained to be done there, in making my little Ville more convenient, which I expected would be over within a Week more; and being therefore desirous of seeing that the Directions were observed that I had given, I rode thither this Morning, and was well satisfied in all that I saw; but a heavy Rain and Wind coming on, when I was about to return, I was obliged to stay there all Night, ill accommodated whilst the Work was in Hand: The next Visit I should make

them, I concluded would be attended with fewer Inconveniences. 1741. October 23.

Saturday. Took Horse pretty early, and reach'd *Savannah* at Nine; where the first News I met with was, that two Negroes, who were taken into Custody here a little while since, had broken Prison, and made their Escape. The Cause of their Commitment was, for that they had been guilty of many foul Crimes, under the Connivance (or rather Approbation) of their Masters at *Augusta,* who once had a good Character; but of late the Reverse, and had been allowed the Use of a Boy and Girl, *Dutch* Servants, to help him and his Wife in the Family; but they were cruelly treated by him, not allowed competent Food and Cloathing, and sent far off to a Plantation of his, where they were tasked at the Discretion of these Negroes, who likewise were authorized to punish them, if they did not fulfil their Task; one of which attempted to commit a Rape upon the Girl, had he not been prevented by some Person, who hearing her Shrieks, came to her Relief; of which when she made Complaint to her Master, he first beat her with his Cane, and then ordered her to be stript stark naked, haul'd up to a Beam by her Arms tied, in Presence of these two Negroes, and afterwards to be terribly whipped. Affidavit being made of all this, and much more, before our Magistrates, Notice was immediately sent to Capt. *Kent* of it, recommending it to him to send the poor Boy and Girl hither, together with the two Negroes; and (by Virtue of the Power he had from the General to act in civil Affairs) to bind the Master in a sufficient Recognizance for his appearing to answer these heavy Charges against him at the next Court in *Savannah.* This being done, proper Care was taken to relieve and comfort the two poor Servants, and the Negroes were committed to wait the Judgment of the Court when they 24.

1741. October 24. sat next. This Breaking of Prison for a few Years past, and by the most notorious Offenders, had as often occasioned a Change of the Keepers; but what safe Course to take next, was hard to find, and deserved good Deliberation: In the mean Time, it is to be wished we do not hear of some Mischief or other done by these black Slaves, before they make good their Escape, to whatever Place they design. *N. B.* Some of the People of *Augusta* having Plantations on the *Carolina* Side of the River, as well as in *Georgia,* where they find it more advantageous to settle, and carry on the Trade with the *Indians,* together with making great Improvements on their Lands; by such Means they have an Opportunity of sliding two or three Negroes now and then at a Pinch into their Plantations, where during their skulking a while (which is not hard to conceive, considering the great Extent of the Township of *Augusta,* by reason of large Tracts of Land) they are not presently to be discovered.

5. *Sunday.* Mr. *Barber* from the Orphan-House came again, and preach'd and pray'd with us; but in his Discourse was got into such a Pucker about Freewill, Election, *&c.* that it was past my Understanding, and I fear none of his Hearers found much Improvement by. My Son made his Appearance in Town again Yesterday, and to-day made me a Visit; when he met with a Reception very disagreeable, tho' not equal to his Deserts: He attempted to justify himself; but I told him we had talk'd too much of that to no Purpose already, and I should from henceforth leave him to himself to follow his own headstrong Will, which I fear'd would bring him to Shame soon; He then ask'd me, if I would give him Leave to shew me the Paper that was now sign'd by a good Number of Hands, and which he was to take with him; I answer'd coldly, he might do as he pleas'd: And upon my asking him what longer Stay he propos'd

to make here, he said, he hoped it would not be more than two or three Days; for that he only waited till his Instructions were finish'd: Whereat (knowing what able Instructors he had) I could not help bursting out into great Laughter, which confounded him more than I had yet seen; being (I thought) self-convicted what a worthless Rabble he was at work for, whom he was to be guided by; and under a good deal of Confusion, finding he had over-shot himself, he withdrew, and left me. 1741. October 25.

Monday. Very little to be taken Notice of this Day. Mr. *Levi*, who went hence to *Frederica* on the 13th Instant, return'd; but brought no Letters from the General, who (he said) had agreed with him for an hundred and fifty Casks of Flour, at 1 *l.* Sterling *per* C. such a Rate was all Sorts of Provisions come to of late, exceeding dear in all Kinds. A small Skooner arriv'd here, last from *Carolina;* but her Loading, which consisted chiefly of Biscuit and Flour, was from *Philadelphia:* Whether she sold or not, shall be noted another Day. 26.

Tuesday. Employ'd the Forenoon at the Store with Mess. *Parker* and *Jones* (Commissioners for examining the publick Accounts) in adjusting divers, which were prepar'd, relating to sundry Persons who were indebted to the Trust; among whom we found many to be of the Number of such as have been very clamorous in making farther Demands for Payment of what they had no Right to, and complaining of great Injustice done them in with-holding their Due. In the Afternoon the President and Assistants met again, and made farther Progress in pursuing their Instructions; as will appear upon Reference to their Minutes, intended to be duly laid before the Trustees at proper Times. In the Evening we had a Meeting with the Town-Officers, to make Inquiry into their Proceedings, how far they had observ'd Orders, and to regulate what was judged amiss. The 7.

1741. October 27. Vessel mentioned Yesterday, laden with Flour and Biscuit, sold her Cargo to some private Keepers of Stores, who said they would dispose of Part of it here, and send the other Part to *Frederica;* which will be doing well, if they don't exact an unreasonable Profit from the poor People, at this Time of Scarcity in those Commodities; which we are next to see.

28. *Wednesday.* The Time being now come, when my Son thought himself furnish'd with Materials sufficiently to commence Agent under those Worthies whom he had undertaken to serve, and who had made a Collection among themselves of a Sum of Money (which to his utter Shame he took) to enable him to carry on the good Work; (but what it amounted to was a Secret which I could not yet come at; only I learn'd, that this Aid was rais'd by different Sums, such as the Zeal or Ability of the Donors prompted them to contribute; but none was accepted under Half a Crown, which very few among them could well spare; three or four only of the Leaders advancing Pounds:) He came this Morning to make a farewell Visit, attended by *William Woodroofe* and *William Ewen,* with the Paper they had fram'd, and was now sign'd, by all they could prevail with, far and near, of any Sort, whether interested in it or not; for which End Messengers had been daily sent abroad to catch whom they could: And herein this deluded Son of mine thought he fulfill'd the Promise, which he had voluntarily made me some Time ago, that he would shew me this Work before he went, which he said was so void of any Thing to give Offence, that he could almost believe I would not refuse to put my Hand to it; (very sanguine truly.) *Woodroofe* hereupon began to read it; but I told him I thought myself capable of that, whereby I could let my Understanding go the better with it; but that was thought too much to grant,

1741. October 28.

by the two Conservators who had charge of it, fearing (it may be presum'd) that if I got it into my Hands, I might make Observations on some of them who had sign'd it. Wherefore upon refusing me that, I plainly told them, that I was very indifferent about the Whole, and did not conceive any Loss the Trust would be at in maintaining their own Honour, without being instructed by them, or any other, what they had to do; and so (turning coldly aside) they left me and my Son together, with whom I commun'd a short While; but the Oppression of my Spirit was now such, that I could utter very little: Wherefore after telling him that probably it was the last Meeting we should ever have, cautioning him to look back, and consider what dangerous Ways he was got into, directly opposite to his Father's Sentiments, and repeated Advice; in which Course if he persisted, he would most certainly bring on himself both Sorrow and Shame; (which he gave me the Hearing of, and only saying that he hoped I would look upon him still as my Son;) we parted with wet Eyes: And the Boat he was to go in to *Charles-Town* waiting for him, I was told he went off within an Hour after, without any Company, farther than the Strand, where his late Companions took their Leave of him.

INDEX

A

Avery, Mr., his Proposal to Mr. Stephens to make a Map of the North Part of Georgia, 249. An Agreement with him sign'd by Mr. Stephens, 252. An Account of his Proceeding, 269.

B

Bailey, James, a great Improver of Vines, 135, 193.
Barber, the Minister at the Orphan-House, preaches at Savannah, 157. His Treatment of one of the Orphan-Boys, 166.
Barker, the Cow-pen Keeper, his Account of the Cattle, and Proposal, 90.
Beaufain, Monsieur, an Account of him, 202.
Beast, wild, a remarkable one kill'd, 41.
Braddock, sent by General Oglethorpe to get Sailors for English Privateers, 247.
Brian, Hugh, a Methodist, bound over by the Chief Justice of South Carolina for a Libel on the Clergy, 75.
Brigantine from New York bound to South Carolina wrecked, 97.
Brownfield, John, his Behaviour in the Court, 188, 252.
Burton, John, a Tything-man, summons Mr. Stephens to attend the Grand Jury, 187. His Behaviour towards Mr. Stephens in the Court, 188.

C

Campbell, James, reads the Service in Church in the Absence of a Minister, 66. Resigns the Office of Keeper of the Prison, 139. His Character, 143, 213, 259.
Camuse, Mrs., requires Assistance in Money and Provisions, 136. Her Conduct, 146, 230, 231, 232, 248.
Carr, Mr., His Plantation attacked and robbed by Spanish Indians, 117.
Carr, Capt., his Arrival at Frederica with a Marine Company from Maryland, 156.
Carteret, Mr., returns to England, 83.
Causton, Mrs., her Death, 11.

Charles Town, Account of the Fire there, 37, 57. Enmity of the People there towards the Colony of Georgia, 60, 80, 112, 132.
Corn, a Scarcity of it in South Carolina, 121.
Court at Savannah, their Proceedings, 7, 8, 10, 11, 123, 185, 186, 256.
Crossthwaite, Capt., arrives at Charlestown from England, 31.

D

Darmer, Mr., appointed by General Oglethorpe to raise ten Men to garrison Fort Argyle, 12. An Account of his Proposals to bring several Families from the North Part of South Carolina to settle in Georgia, 12.
Dormer, James, appointed to attend at Tybee to make Signals to Ships after the Light-House fell down, 222. Brings a Ship in Distress into the River, 225. An Account of the Ship, 225, 227. Brings ten English Sailors who had escaped from Havannah, and three Spanish Prisoners, to Savannah, 240.
Duchee, Andrew, an Account of him, 25, 26, 38, 46, 172, 194, 243. His Behaviour at the Court upon reading the Account of the State of the Colony, 26. Prepares a Counter Representation of the State of the Province to that prepared by the Magistrates, 30, 66. Resigns his Office of Constable, 69. His Behaviour to the Magistrates, 129. His Chinaware, 153, 158, 169, 199, 220. Sent by the Malcontents to the General, 194. Returns, 199. Signs the Petition against the Trustees, 201. Produces an Order from General Oglethorpe to the Magistrates to supply him with a Loan of 50 £. Proceedings upon it, 204, 205, 214, 229, 242.
Dunbar, Capt., arrives at Savannah with Orders from General Oglethorpe to go into the Indian Nations, 127.

E

Elliott, Mr., keeps a large Cow-pen near Palachocolas, 16.
Emery, Peter, his Complaint to Mr. Stephens about not being appointed Pilot at Tybee, 36. Further Account of it, 38. Account of his Conduct, 39, 114, 222.
Everard, Sir Richard, an Account of him, 170, 184, 185, 187. Gives his Opinion about the Power of Grand Juries, 188. Signs a defamatory Paper, and advertises it, 195.
Ewen, William, his Conduct among the Malcontents, 172, 192. Demands Stores for the Indians, 219. Appointed by a Club of Malcontents to Correspond with T. Stephens, 264.

F

Fallowfield, Mr., angry with Mr. Stephens about calling the Court for considering the State of the Colony, 22. The Head of the discontented People, 23, 24, 171. Refuses to sign the State of the Colony,

26. Acquaints Mr. Stephens that he designed to sell the Goods in the Schooner seized by him, 42, 48. Sells the Goods of the Schooner, 50. His Behaviour in the Court relating to the Grand Jury, 188. Signs the Petition against the Trustees, 201. His Behaviour upon Robert Williams being obliged to give Sureties for his good Behaviour, 209. Desires Provisions from the Stores, 216. His Pretensions to a third Part of the Cargo of Ships wrecked on the Coast, as Naval Officer, 228.

Fleetwood, brings a Sloop from New York with a Cargo, goes to St. Simon's with it, 76.

Flood, a great one at Augusta, the Effects of it, 237.

Francis, William, gives Sureties relating to a Woman with Child by him, 129. His Neglect of Duty, 217.

Freeholders, fifty appear upon Summons to serve on Juries, 123.

Frigates, stationed for the Defense of South Carolina and Georgia Coast, their Neglect of Duty, 16, 18, 163, 224, 228.

Frost, a remarkable one at Savannah, 21, 54.

G

Graham, Mr., complains of his Accounts being stopped by Mr. Jones, 147.

Grant, Andrew, an Account of him, 22, 24.

Gray, William, who had a Command of a Body of Indians, comes from Augusta, 74.

H

Hammerton, his Bill for 200 £ refused Payment by Mr. Saxby, 91. Proceedings relating to it, 101, 109, 111, 121, 138, 211, 261.

Harrison, Joseph (Mr. Stephens's Clerk), his Death 179.

Hird, Mr., furnished by Mr. Stephens with Silk-worm Seed and Mulberry plants, 98.

Hopton, Mr., 25 £ paid him by Mr. Stephens, 111.

I

Indians, get drunk, and commit Disorders in the Town of Savannah, 214, 218.

Indians, Cherokees, kill a considerable Number of the French, 81. Attacked afterwards by the Creeks, 82. War between the Creeks and Cherokees, 85. They desire the Mediation of the English to make them Friends, 103.

Indians, Euchees, retreat from the Cherokees into the Neighbourhood of Savannah, 122.

Indian Traders, several of them arrive at Savannah, 154, 161, 183.

J

Jones, Noble, appointed to watch the Narrows at Skeedoway, his Neglect of Duty, 14. Required by Mr. Stephens to be diligent in watching the Inlets, 16. Furnished by Mr. Stephens with Ammunition, etc., 17. Goes to Charles-Town to solicit the Payment due to several People of Georgia who had served in the Carolina Regiment, 33. Returns to his Station at Skeedoway, 56. Gives Mr. Stephens an Account of the Spanish Privateers, 91. Reprimanded by Mr. Stephens for Neglect of Duty, 166.

Jones, Thomas, his Letter to Mr. Stephens about his Disputes with Hawkins, 67. His Letter to Mr. Stephens complaining of Difficulties in settling his Accounts, 94. Comes to Savannah, 106. Charged by John Pye with Malpractices, 163. His Behaviour in relation to the Light-House, 165, 181. Practices against him among the Malcontents, 171. A Presentment of the Grand Jury against him, 188.

Jury, Grand, their violent Proceedings, 186, 189. Continue to meet after being discharged, 190.

K

Kent, Lieutenant, comes from Augusta for Orders; his Conduct approved of, 122. Returns to Augusta, 126. Comes to Savannah in order to go to the General, 161.

Kent, Capt., a Presentment against by the Grand Jury, for acting as a Magistrate at Augusta, 187.

Knowles, William, fined by the Court for a Misdemeanor in a Riot in the Creek Nation, 11.

L

Leacroft, brings News of a Peace between the Creeks and Cherokees, 126.

Leman, Ensign, comes from the South to Savannah, 77. Goes off for England, 77.

Levi, agrees with General Oglethorpe for a Cargo of Flour, at 1 £ Sterling per Cwt., 273.

Light-House at Tybee, Proceedings for repairing it, 113, 118, 124, 134. Falls down, 180, 220.

Loggie, Mr., returns to England, 83.

Lyndell, John, appointed by the Club of the Malcontents one of the Correspondents with Thomas Stephens, 263.

Lyon, Abraham, negligent in his Vineyard, 135.

M

Mackintosh, Benjamin, Debtor to the Trust, 20.
McDonald, one of the Guard at the Narrows, his Conduct, 44, 45.
McKay, Capt., refuses to let Mr. Fallowfield search his Ship, 133. His Conduct among the Grand Jury, 186.
McKay, Capt. Patrick, brings a Cargo of European Goods into the Colony, 74.
McLeod, the Minister of Darien, quits that Place, 156.
Magistrates of Savannah at Variance, 162, 163.
Malcontents, their Conduct, 27, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 40, 42, 170. 178, 191, 200, 228, 258. Their Petition to the King, an Account of it, 200.
Matthews, his Threats against Mr. Jones, 128.
Matthews, Jacob, his Neglect of Duty, 213. His riotous Behaviour, 216, 218, 220. His Behaviour in the Court, 256.
Matthews, Mrs., demands Provisions for the Indians, 219.
Mercer, Mr., his Conduct with Duchee, 47.
Miller, an Indian Trader, 85.
Morrell, Peter, the Malcontents hold their Meeting at his House, 258, 260. Appointed by a Club of them to correspond with Thomas Stephens, 264.

N

Narrative of the Colony of Georgia published at Charles-Town, 132. Mr. Stephens's Account of it, 174.
Negro sold by Auction at Savannah, 161.
Negroes, two escape from Prison, 271. The Reason of their having been committed, 271. An Account of the Manner in which Negroes are brought into Augusta, 272.
Norbury, Capt., killed in a Duel by Capt. Desbrisay, 147.
Norris, Mr., an Account of him, 68. Comes to Savannah, his Conference with Mr. Stephens, 87. A Report relating to him and his Maid-Servant, 95. Proceedings relating to him and his Maid-Servant, 97, 104, 107, 176. A Box of Books brought by him from Frederica, 159. Leaves the Colony, and goes to Carolina, 170. Returns with some of the discontented People, 184. Associates with the Malcontents, 194.

O

Oglethorpe, General, his Orders to Mr. Stephens for appointing a Constable or Tything-man, with nine other men, to be in Readiness at Savannah to range the Country, and a Tything-man, and six other

Men at Ebenezer, on the same Footing, 11. Sends an hundred Muskets, etc., with a Quantity of Ammunition, for the Store at Savannah, 13. His Proposal to the People at Savannah to contract with them for supplying his Regiment with Beef, 14. Sends an Account of the Spaniards taking three Ships, 162. Sends Orders to Mr. Stephens to sell the Goods on board the Caesar, by Auction, 240.

Ormston, one of the Malcontents, 258. Appointed by a Club of them to correspond with Thomas Stephens, 263.

Orphan-House, Part of the Family remaining at Savannah remove thither, 21.

P

Parker, Mr., his Conduct in the Court, 188. Discharges the Grand Jury, 189.

Penrose, refuses to sign the Counter-Representation, 34. The Malcontents meet at his House, 195.

People at Savannah purchase an hundred Oxen of Mr. Elliott, in order to supply the Regiment with Beef, 16.

People, some who had left the province return to it, 78, 137.

Perkins, Mr., leaves the Colony, 145.

Pevey, Joseph, his Account of the Garrison at Fort Argyle intending to desert it, 98.

Prisoner, a Spanish, designed to be sent to England, 150.

Privateer, Spanish, plying near the Coast of Georgia, 15. Chases a Schooner, in which was Major Heron, with Recruits, 20.

Privateers, Spanish, the Mischiefs done by them on the Coast, 223. Quit a Ship on the Coast of Georgia when in Distress, which is carried into Savannah River, 226.

Provisions, the Want of them at Savannah, 143.

Provost, John, his insolent Behaviour to Mr. Parker relating to a Cause, 124.

Pye, John, an Account of his Conduct among the Malcontents, 40, 172. Advertises his Design of going to England, 105. Applies to Mr. Jones for Allowance for a Clerk and a Servant, 115. Signs the Petition against the Trustees, 201. Demands his Salary for Recorder from March 25, 1740, and Payment of his Clerk, and Clothing and Maintenance for a Servant, 241. He refuses to act when sent for by the Magistrates, 245.

S

Sale of Goods on board the Caesar, the Ship brought in by James Dormer, 244. Shares of salvage given to the eighteen Sailors found on board, 247.

Savannah, a Fire which burnt five Houses, 119.

Shannon, William, an Account of him, 8. Tried for the Murder at Fort Argyle, found guilty, 9. Hanged in Chains, 27.

Shepherd, Peter, Patroon of a trading Boat, brings a Negro ashore, whips him, etc., 102.
Shubrick, Capt., arrives at Charles-Town from England, 31.
Sickly Season at Savannah and South Carolina, 17.
Silk, Improvements in it, 134, 136, 141, 164, 185, 238.
Simms, Whitfield's Companion, arrives in the Province with him, 52.
Slack, John, his Conduct with relation to the Widow Harris, 100.
Smith, an Indian Trader, 85. His Character, 261.
Spanish Doctor and William Shannon, the Irishman who committed the Murder at Fort Argyle, and escaped from Prison, brought back and indicted, 8. Pleads guilty, 9. Hanged, 27.
State of the Colony, Account of, proposed by Mr. Stephens and others, 17. An Advertisement for a Court to consider of it, 21. Read at the Court by Mr. Stephens, 26. Signed by several of the People upon Oath, 26. Kept open at Mr. Stephens's House to be signed by those who would, 27.
Stephens, Mr., his Conduct relating to the Guard at the Narrows, 43. His Account of the Constables and Tything-men, 45. His Account of the Idleness of the People, and the Want of Labourers, 48. His Account of a Man's Answer to one who wanted him to subscribe a Petition for Negroes, 50. Receives a Parcel of Sola Bills, and other Things, 56. His Account of the People at Charles-Town depreciating the Sola Bills, 60, 132. His Conversation with Whitfield about the Money remaining in his Hands for building a Church, etc., 64. Receives from Mr. Doble, Whitfield's Agent, the Effects belonging to the Trust, for the Use of the Minister at Savannah, 65, 66. His Conversation with Duchee, 68. His Account of the Imbezzlement at the Parsonage-House, particularly the Library, 70, 72. Reproaches the People for not cultivating their Lands, 72. His Account of several Women who had left Georgia, designing to return, 77. His Discourse with Ensign Leman, 77. Receives a Letter from Lieutenant Willy, with an Account of the Creeks killing some Cherokee Indians, 85. Receives a Message from Mr. Matthews relating to two Cherokee Indians, 86. His Account of an Alarm among the People, occasioned by a Sloop and a Schooner, 92. Completes a Catalogue of the Books, 93. Acquaints General Oglethorpe why his Orders relating to Rangers at Ebenezer were not fulfilled, 96. Desires General Oglethorpe's Orders relating to Fort Argyle, 99. Sends a Barrel of Powder to Augusta, 103. Receives a Box of Sola Bills for 2000 £ Sterling, 106 His Conversation with Mr. Jones about the Accounts, 107. Receives Orders from General Oglethorpe relating to Negroes seized in the Province, 110. Buys some Horses by Order of General Oglethorpe, 112. His Conversation with Mr. Jones about the Light-House, 113. His Account of the People's Gaming, 118. Writes Letters to the Indian Traders to assist Capt. Dunbar, 131. His Account of his Plantation at Bewlie, 146, 149, 155, 181,

192, 204. Receives Letters from Augusta about a Carolina Agent among the Creeks, 154. His Account of the Neglect of Guard Duty, 182, 200, 208, 221. Summoned by the Grand Jury to be examined upon Oath, 187. A Presentment of the Grand Jury against him, for refusing to attend them, 188. Shuts up the Stores for Sale, 197. His Care to supply the Want of the Light-House, 221. His Opinion about a proper Time to declare the Lots of the Absent void, 223, 265. Receives a Packet and Sola Bills for 1000 £, 233. Receives the Constitution appointing him President, with four Assistants, 254. Reads in the Court the Deeds relating to the Tenure of Lands, etc., 256. His Advice to his Son, 264, 275. Fills up some of the Vacant Lots, 264. Confers with Mr. Bolzius concerning a Settlement of fifty Head of Saltzburghers expected in Georgia, 266.

Stephens, Thomas, his arrival at Charles-Town from England, 234. An Account of his Conduct, 239. Arrives at Savannah, 251. Tells his Father that the Lieutenant-Governor and Council of Carolina intended to petition the King to take the Care of Georgia into his own Hands, 253. His Conference with his Father, 255, 259, 272. Chosen Agent by a few of the Malcontents, 263. The Pay he received from his Constituents, 274. Leaves the Colony, 275.

Stewart, Donald, killed by an Accident, 212.

Stobow, Capt., goes to Savannah by Order of Col. Bull, to claim a Schooner belonging to the Government there, 84.

Sumner, a Builder, appointed instead of Wardrope to repair the Light-House, 133, 134. His Account of the old Light-House, 180. Undertakes to build a new one, 182.

T

Thompson, Capt., his arrival at Frederica, 102. Freights his Ship with Lumber, 161, 184. Takes Possession of a Lot, 172.

Tolson, Lieutenant, appointed to take the Command of a Garrison at Frederick Fort, 149.

Townshend, Mrs., her Conduct in relation to the Colony, 177.

V

Vines, Improvements in them, 135, 155, 165, 185, 192.

W

Wardrope, Joseph, employed with Noble Jones to survey the Light-House, 118. His Behaviour in relation to it, 124.

Whitfield, arrives in the Province from the Northern Settlements, 52. Confers with the Magistrates about the Orphans, and the Trustees

Instructions relating to them, 57. Account of his Doctrine, 58. Bound over by the Chief Justice of South Carolina for a Libel on the Clergy, 75.

Wiggin and Willy, Messieurs, with two or three Warriors of the Creek Nation go to General Oglethorpe, 13. Return from thence, 21.

Williams, Robert, arrives in Georgia, 151. His Conversation with Mr. Stephens about the Colony, 151. Is of Opinion that an absolute Freedom of buying and selling Lands should not be granted, 152. Thinks Negroes improper during a War with Spain, 153. His Conversation with Mr. Stephens about Narrative, 179, 180, 183. His conduct as Foreman of the Grand Jury, 188. Shoots Peoples Geese in the Town in Revenge for a Goat of his Killed by Fitzwalter, and threatens Fitzwalter, 207. Is obliged to give Sureties for his good Behaviour, 208. Leaves the Colony, and goes to Carolina, 210.

Wilson, his Character and Conduct, 51.

Wolf, a Leader in the Creek Nation, comes to Savannah, 158. Desires a Talk with Mr. Stephens and the Magistrates, 160. Goes to General Oglethorpe, 162. Returns, 173.

Woodroofe, William, his Conduct and Character, 257. Appointed by a Club of the Malcontents to correspond with Thomas Stephens, 264.

Worms, an unusual Quantity of them destroy the Seed and Plants, 125.

Y

Young, Isaac, employed by Mr. Stephens in buying of Horses, 116, 142, 145, 158.